



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Pali Text Society.

5 v. 175

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART II **NIDĀNA-VAGGA**

EDITED BY
M. LÉON FEER
(OF PARIS)

LONDON :
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1888.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA (XII)	1
CHAPTER I (Buddha-vagga)	1
,, II (Āhāra-vagga)	11
,, III (Dasabala-vagga)	27
,, IV (Kalārakhattiya-vagga)	47
,, V (Gahapati-vagga)	68
,, VI (Rukkha-vagga)	80
,, VII (Mahā-vagga)	94
,, VIII (Samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-vagga)	129
,, IX (Antaraṭṭhīya-vagga)	130
 BOOK II ABHISAMAYA-SAMYUTTA (XIII)	 133
 BOOK III DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA (XIV)	 140
CHAPTER I (Nānatta-vagga)	140
,, II	149
,, III (Kammaṭṭhāna-vagga)	166
,, IV	169
 BOOK IV ANAMATAGGA-SAMYUTTA (XV)	 178
CHAPTER I	178
,, II	186
 BOOK V KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA (XVI)	 194

						PAGE
BOOK VI	LĀBHASAKKĀRA-SAMYUTTA (XVII)	...	...	...	...	225
CHAPTER	I	...	...	...	...	225
„	II	...	...	...	...	233
„	III	...	...	...	...	234
„	IV	...	...	...	...	239
BOOK VII	RĀHULA-SAMYUTTA (XVII)	...	...	...	...	244
CHAPTER	I	...	...	...	...	244
„	II	...	...	...	...	249
BOOK VIII	LAKKHAṆA-SAMYUTTA (XIX)	...	...	...	...	254
CHAPTER	I	...	...	...	...	254
„	II	...	...	...	...	259
BOOK IX	OPAMMA-SAMYUTTA (XX)	...	...	...	...	262
BOOK X	BHIKKHU-SAMYUTTA (XXI)	...	...	...	...	273
APPENDIX I	Index of Proper Names...	...	...	...	...	289
II	Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	...	...	...	...	293
III	Alphabetical Index of the Gāthās	...	...	...	...	296

INTRODUCTION.

I AM at last able to publish the second section of the SAMYUTTA NIKĀYA, the first of which appeared three years ago. I am sorry for that long delay, and hope the following sections will appear at shorter intervals.

This section is longer than the preceding; it fills 95 leaves in the Burmese MS., and 58 in the Singhalese; whereas the first occupied respectively 82 and 48 leaves.

I.

The second section of the Samyutta-Nikāya is entitled NIDĀNA-VAGGO, because its first division, which comprises one half of the whole, deals especially (or rather begins by dealing) with the *paṭicca-samuppāda*, commonly called *Nidāna*. The first section is called *Sagāthā*, because one or several verses (*gāthās*) are inserted in every sutta; for which reason I said (vol. i. intr. p. xv) that "all the verses had been gathered together by the compilers of the book into that section, and the four others were without verses." This was a mistake that I wish to rectify, as a few verses are to be found in the present section; and others also will occur (I know) in the third, and (I think) in the following ones. The number of these verses, it is true, is very small; no more than 28 occurring in 17 suttas (in this section). Nevertheless, it cannot be said that it is "without a verse."

Another assertion is to be corrected. I said in the same volume (p. viii) that, in the Section II, or Nidāna, there are nine great divisions or Samyuttas. Now their real

number is ten ; but there is some difficulty in the counting of these *Samyuttas*.

The first division contains eight chapters (*vagga*)¹ the seven first of which are very regular, consisting of ten suttas each ; but the eighth is less regular, as being distributed into eleven suttas. These eight divisions, put together, are called *nidāna vaggo*, and should be considered as forming the *Nidāna-Samyuttam* ; but this designation I did not find in any of the MS. at my disposal. Yet I retain it because I cannot conceive why it is missing.

The eight chapters above mentioned are followed by a division entitled *antara-peyyālam*, and styled *Suttantam* ; it consists of twelve divisions. Now what *Samyutta* does it belong to ? It is not comprised in the recapitulation at the end, and does not seem to be counted among the *Samyuttas*. What is then to be done with it ? I consider it as an appendix to, or a ninth chapter of the *Nidāna*, the first *Samyutta*, which therefore has nine chapters and 93 suttas. These nine chapters, comprising 93 suttas, fill up in the Burmese MS. 48 leaves out of 96 ; but it looks as if this important part of the whole *Vagga* were not even a *Samyutta*, or rather as if the Buddhists themselves were not able to make this enumeration of the *Samyuttas*.

Observe that the following section, the so-called *Abhisamaya Samyuttam*, consisting of 11 suttas, is counted by the Singalese MSS. as the " first " (*pathama*), while in the Burmese MS. it is not marked by any number at all. The following *Samyutta*, the so-called *dhātu*, having four chapters and 39 suttas, is marked down in the Burmese MS. as the " second " (*dutiya*) *Samyutta*, but is not designated by any number in the Singalese MS. The number 3 (*tatiya*) applied in the same Burmese MS. to the following *Samyutta* (the *Anamatagga*), which ought to be counted as the fourth, involves likewise the exclusion of the *Nidāna*

¹ It has been explained that the word *vagga* applies specially to the largest divisions of the compilation, and to the division of the several *Samyuttas*.

from the series of the *Samyuttas*. This is confirmed by the numbers *pañcama* (fifth) and *aṭṭhama* (eighth) being applied in one of the Singalese MSS. to the *Lābhasakkāra* and *Opamma Samyuttas*. This seems to us a remarkable fact; but, as the MSS. do not agree in this matter, and some *Samyuttas* are not accompanied by any number in any MS., we think that little regard is to be paid to the aforesaid numbers *pathama*, *dutiya*, *tatiya*, &c. Therefore, referring to the succession of the divisions, and to the general *uddāna* given at the end,—in the Burmese MSS. exclusively,—we divide the *Nidāna-vaggo* as follows :

	CHAPTERS.	SUTTAS.
I. Nidāna-Samyutta	9	93
II. Abhisamaya-Samyutta	1	11
III. Dhātu-Samyutta	4	39
IV. Anamatagga-Samyutta	2	20
V. Kassapa-Samyutta	1	13
VI. Lābhasakkāra-Samyutta	4	43
VII. Rāhula-Samyutta	2	22
VIII. Lakkhaṇa-Samyutta	2	21
IX. Opamma-Samyutta	1	12
X. Bhikkhu-Samyutta	1	12
Total	27	286

II.

Therefore the total of the *Samyuttas* seems to be 56 instead of 55 given in the Vol. I. (p. viii) of this publication. But whatsoever the true total may be, we have here another way of counting the *Samyuttas*. What is indeed the *SAM-YUTTA-NIKĀYA*? a compilation of *Samyuttas*. The *Samyutta* is the important and essential element of the whole. The distribution of these elements into five great divisions is, for us, of secondary importance; and we can number all the *samyuttas*, from the first to the last, without paying regard to the five great divisions, as well as the *suttas*, in each *samyutta*, without paying regard to the different chapters.

Thus, two ways of counting exist—one founded upon the division of the whole into five great sections (*vagga*), of the sections into *Samyuttas*, of the *Samyuttas* into chapters (*vagga*), and of the chapters into *suttas*; the other founded upon the division of the whole into *Samyuttas*, and of the *Samyuttas* into *suttas*. In consequence, as the first great section (*Sagātha*) contains eleven *Samyuttas*, the ten *Samyuttas* of the present second section (*Nidāna*) become XII.—XXI. as follows:—

	SUTTAS.
XII. <i>Nidāna Samyutta</i>	93
XIII. <i>Abhisamaya Samyutta</i>	11
XIV. <i>Dhātu Samyutta</i>	39
XV. <i>Anamatagga Samyutta</i>	20
XVI. <i>Kassapa Samyutta</i>	13
XVII. <i>Lābhasakkāra Samyutta</i>	43
XVIII. <i>Rāhula Samyutta</i>	22
XIX. <i>Lakkhaṇa Samyutta</i>	21
XX. <i>Opamma Samyutta</i>	12
XXI. <i>Bhikkhu Samyutta</i>	12
Total	286

The first *Samyutta* of the third section (*Khandha*) will accordingly be numbered XXII.

The use of this second method will be found more easy to use for dictionary purposes and wherever else references are required. For example, instead of quoting a passage, as II. 1. iv. 5. 4, or II. 1. vii. 3. 2 (where the figures stand respectively for the Section, *Samyutta*, Chapter, *Sutta*, and Paragraph), we can now say XII. 25. 4 and XVII. 3. 2, these three numbers designating respectively only the *Samyutta*, the *Sutta*, the Paragraph, and giving all the information required.

Now, is one of these ways to be taken, the other to be rejected? We do not think so. The first ought to be preserved because it is indigenous, the second to be taken because it is more rational and simple. Therefore we have printed in our edition the divisions of the MSS., only adding

to each *Samyutta* its number in the whole compilation, and to each Sutta its number in the *Samyutta* to which it belongs.

III.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of three of the MSS. that had been previously employed, one Burmese, two Singhalese. The Burmese, which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris ("Fonds Pāli," No. 71), I designated there, and do so here again, by the letter B. The Singhalese MSS. are the well-known MS. of Copenhagen (S¹) and the MS. lent me by Dr. Morris (S³). To prepare the edition of the Sagātha, I had only at my disposal a copy of the first made by Mr. Fausböll, who was so kind as to lend it me; for the present publication, I have been able to use the MS. itself which the Director of the Royal Library in Copenhagen very obligingly sent to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, that it might be at my disposal, a favour for which I feel most grateful to him. As to the MS. which belonged to Dr. Morris, it is now one of the Pāli MSS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale, marked 634 in the register of the "Fonds Pāli." These two Singhalese MSS. are referred to in this volume, as in the preceding, by the letters S¹, S³. I am sorry I was not able to mention S², which is the MS. of the British Museum (Or. 2344). Unfortunately I had no opportunity of going to London to examine it. Although S² be not mentioned in the present volume, this designation is not taken off and can always be referred to.

A fourth MS. gave me useful help; it is a Singhalese MS. of the *Nidāna-vagga* which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale, bearing the number 73, of the "Fonds Pāli," and which formerly belonged to Eugène Burnouf, bearing in his catalogue the number 146.

The title *Sāratthapakāsinī*—the name of the commentary of the *Samyutta-Nikāya* (of which this book is of course the second part)—is not to be found in it. It has no other title than *Nidānavaggassa-atthavaṇṇanā* (commentary on

the Nidāna-vagga). Burnouf was not able, in his time, to identify the work; the frequent repetition of the word *Samyutta* said nothing to him, and he thought the work was to be referred to the Abhidharma class, as is stated in a note joined to the MS. and printed in his Catalogue.¹ I designate this MS. by the letter C, already used for the Commentary of the Sagātha (or first section), although the two MSS. are very different from each other, the first being Siamese and the second Singhalese.

So then these four MSS. have been examined and are referred to in the present edition in the following manner :

B. Burmese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 71 of the "Fonds Pāli").

S¹. Singhalese MS. of the Royal Library of Copenhagen.

S³. Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 634 of the "Fonds Pāli").

C. Commentary on the Nidāna-vaggo, Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 73 of the "Fonds Pāli," No. 146 of the printed Burnouf's Catalogue).

IV.

In this volume I have acted upon the same rules of criticism as I followed in the preceding one. I have adopted no reading which is not supported by at least one of the four MSS. just mentioned. On the differences that exist between those MSS. I should like to add these few remarks. They are of three kinds; namely, as regards the text, the spelling, and the abridgments.

As to the first point, which is by far the most important,

¹ This is the text of the Burnouf's note: "*Nidānavagga* ou exposition des causes en pāli, avec un Commentaire très ample dans la même langue, l'un des ouvrages qui font partie des écritures bouddhiques, et qui appartient sans doute à la section nommée Abhidhamma. Le MS. est écrit avec le plus grand soin;" and not without many faults ordinarily corrected, sometimes uncorrected.

there is not much to be said. One of the most curious of those differences results from the transfer of the succession of negative and affirmative terms, a remarkable instance of which is to be found at page 122 in this volume. I have endeavoured not to omit any of these various readings. Those that have been rejected, not without hesitation, will be found recorded in the notes.

The difference with regard to spelling, though merely external, is perhaps more perplexing. Some words that occur very often are spelt in different ways (sometimes in the same MS.), either with a double or single letter, *nap-pajānāti* and *napajānāti*, *bahusuta* and *bahussuta*, either with a cerebral or a dental, *pathama* and *paṭhama*, *paṇṭa* and *paṇṭa*. These diversities seemed to me important enough to be pointed out, though the doing so has occasioned a great increase in the number of notes. Perhaps it would be better to draw up a list of such words specifying the different ways in which they are spelt, and then not have to mention them in the notes. This is what I intend to do in the next volume as Professors T. W. Rhys Davids and Estlin Carpenter have done in their edition of the *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsini*.

But the greatest perplexity arose from these tedious repetitions which even the Buddhists themselves thought fit to cut short. Unfortunately the passages omitted or preserved are not always the same, nor are the texts uniformly abridged in all the MSS. This troublesome disparity was, I must confess, one of the causes of the delay in the publication of this volume. I had to choose the best abridgments: as the "Great Man"—*Si parva licet componere magnis*—I was *appossukko* (but little eager) to undertake this task. But upon trial, it proved to be less troublesome than it had seemed at first, only at times somewhat puzzling. And as a rule I have preferred the shorter arrangement.

Notwithstanding these abridgments, the number of the remaining repetitions is still very great. It often seems as if it would have been better suitable to lessen it. But I

could not take upon myself to venture upon the alteration of the text given by the MSS. In some instances, however, but very rarely, I suppressed a word which came ever and again. In two occasions only (pp. 28 and 117), I did not repeat a long development that reproduced (without any change, or with a mere change of name) a passage that had preceded. These abridgments of mine are signified by the well-known symbol °.

V.

All the above-mentioned discrepancies occur more especially as between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. So much I may venture to assert, although I had at my disposal only one Burmese MS. and two Singhalese MSS. The agreement of these latter is very remarkable; while the variations are slight; and often a blunder existing in both is corrected in one of them (perhaps by another hand). This constant resemblance is the more astonishing as the two MSS. cannot be considered as proceeding the one from the other. One of them was only recently brought over from Ceylon to London; the other was deposited in the library at Copenhagen many years ago. My one Burmese MS. I was not able to compare with any other; but I make no doubt that the result of the comparison would be the same as for the two Singhalese MSS.

One of these diversities between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. seems peculiarly fit to be noticed here. The passages omitted in case of abridgment are always represented by —*pe*— in the Singhalese MSS., instead of which the Burmese MSS. have “*pa*” or “*la*” and sometime *gha*. I use ordinarily *pe*, but in cases where I follow the Burmese, I put *pa* or *la* or *gha* according to the MS.; whence the reader may conclude, without any further advice, that a passage noticed “*la*” or “*pa*” or “*gha*” is abridged in the Burmese, but complete in the Singhalese MSS. This rule I intend to observe more constantly henceforth, in order to diminish the number of the notes.

I have added to the text, as I did in the preceding volume, an appendix containing:—

- I. The INDEX of *proper names*.
- II. The INDEX of the titles of the *Suttas*.
- III. The INDEX of *Gāthās*.

I at first hoped to be able to add a fourth index, that of the *Upamas* (comparisons), which are to be found in great numbers throughout all *Samyuttas*, although one of them (the *Opamma*, *Samyutta* No. IX.) is especially a collection of *Upamas*. I began to carry out this plan; but I found this task more difficult than I had expected. Such a list would be either too long or too short; and after some trouble I finally decided to give up the design.

Samyutta-Nikāya

Division II Nidāna-vaggo

BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XII)

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa||

CHAPTER I BUDDHA-VAGGO

1 (1) *Desanā*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvat-thiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||

Bhadante ¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca|| Paṭiccasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tām suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsis-sāmiti||

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicca-samuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā² bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ || viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ || nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyasā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa³ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samuppādo||

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho||

¹ B bhaddante

² S¹⁻³ oppaccayā always

³ B evamevatassa

saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanāssupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī 1 || || Pathamaṃ|| 2

2 (2) Vibhaṅgaṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| la|| 3

2 Paṭiccasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi vibhajissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi|| Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||

Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| viññāṇāpaccayā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpāpaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃpaccayā phassa|| phassaṃpaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādānaṃpaccayā bhavo|| bhavāpaccayā jāti|| jātīpaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanāssupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

4 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ||

Yā 4 tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattānikāye 5 jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittaccatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko|| ayam vuccati 6 jarā 7 || Yam 8

1 S¹⁻³ omit 5

2 As a rule all the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

3 In S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi only; and so always.

4 S¹⁻³ yaṃ 5 S¹⁻³ 'nikāyo 6 S³ adds bhikkhave

7 S¹⁻³ add katamañ ca bhikkhave maraṇaṃ 8 B yā

tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuticavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khandhānaṃ bhedo kalebarassa ¹ nikkhepo|| idam vuccati ² maraṇaṃ|| Iti ayaṇ ca jarā idaṇ ca maraṇaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo ³ āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave jāti||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo|| Tayo me bhikkhave bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhavo||

7 Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ|| Cattarimāni bhikkhave upādānāni|| kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ silabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave upādānaṃ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā|| Chayime bhikkhave taṇhākāyā|| Rūpatañhā saddatañhā gandhatañhā rasa-tañhā potṭhabbatañhā dhammatañhā|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave taṇhā||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā|| Chayime bhikkhave vedanākāyā|| cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā|| sotasaṃphassajā vedanā|| ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| jivhāsaṃphassajā vedanā|| kāyasaṃphassajā vedanā|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanā||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso|| Chayime bhikkhave phassakāyā|| Cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsaṃphasso kāyasaṃphasso manosamphasso|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave phasso||

11 Katamañca bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ|| cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghānāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ||

12 Katamañca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ|| Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro|| idam vuccati ⁴ nāmaṃ|| Cattāro

¹ B kālakriyā . . . kalevarassa

² S³ adds bhikkhave

³ B pātum^o

⁴ S³ adds bhikkhave

ca ¹ mahābhūtā catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ|| idam vuccati rūpaṃ|| Iti idaṇ ca nāma idaṇ ca rūpaṃ|| Idam vuccati nāmarūpaṃ||

13 Katamañca bhikkhave viññānaṃ|| Chayime bhikkhave viññānakāyā|| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ sotavīññānaṃ ghānavīññānaṃ jivhāvīññānaṃ kāyavīññānaṃ manovīññānaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave viññānaṃ||

14 Katame² ca bhikkhavesaṅkhārā|| Tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā ³ kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro|| Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā||

15 Katamā ca bhikkhave avijjā|| Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe aññānaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññānaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññānaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññānaṃ|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave avijjā||

16 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjapaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho|| pe ⁴ || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| Dutiyam||

3 (3) *Patipadā*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| la||

2 Micchāpaṭipadañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca|| taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā|| Avijjapaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā ⁵ viññānaṃ|| pe⁶|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā||

¹ omitted by S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} Katamā

³ Tayo^o saṅkhārā is missing in B

⁴ B la

⁵ S³ has saṅkhārā^o (*ā* being added to *r* afterwards)

⁶ B la

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadāḥ Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodhoḥ saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodhoḥ laḥḥḥ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti ¹ḥḥḥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā² tiḥḥḥ Tatiyaṃḥḥḥ

4 (4) Vipassī

I

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatiḥḥḥ

2 Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsam-buddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad ahosiḥḥḥ Kicchaṃ ³ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca ⁴ upapajjati caḥḥḥ Atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmarañassaḥḥḥ kudassu nāma imassadukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmarañassātiḥḥḥ

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosiḥḥḥ Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmarañam hoti kimpaccayā jarāmarāṇaṇaṃ tiḥḥḥ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayoḥḥḥ jātiyā kho sati jarāmarañam hoti jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇantiḥḥḥ

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosiḥḥḥ Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti kimpaccayā jātitiḥḥḥ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayoḥḥḥ bhava kho sati jāti hoti bhavapaccayā jātitiḥḥḥ

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosiḥḥḥ Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti kimpaccayā bhavo tiḥḥḥ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayoḥḥḥ upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti upādānapaccayā bhavo tiḥḥḥ

6 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosiḥḥḥ Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hoti kimpaccayā upādānaṇaṇaṃ tiḥḥḥ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso

¹ S¹ ³ hotiti

² S³ omits ti

³ S¹⁻³ Kicchā

+ B jīyyati . . . miyyati; S³ omits cavati ca

manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ti||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti kimpaccayā taṇhā ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| vedanāya kho sati¹ taṇhā hoti vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti||

8 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti kim paccayā vedanā ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| phasse kho sati vedanā hoti phassapaccayā vedanā ti||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti kimpaccayā phassoti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti kimpaccayā saḷāyatananti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Nāmarūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti||

11 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti||

12 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ kimpaccayā viññāṇanti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Saṅkhāresu² kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti||

13 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad

¹ Here S¹ inserts upādāno S³ no only ² S¹⁻³ Saṅkhāre

ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārāti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti|||

14 Iti hi daṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| ¹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi|||

II

16 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi||| Kimhi nu kho asati ² jarāmarāṇaṃ na hoti ³ kissa nirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| jātiyā kho asati jarāmarāṇaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodhoti|||

17 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti kissa nirodhā jātinirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| bhava kho asati jāti na hoti bhavanirodhā jātinirodho hoti|||

18 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti kissa nirodhā bhavanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| upādāṇe kho asati bhavo na hoti upādāṇanirodhā bhavanirodhoti|||

19 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati upādāṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā upādāṇanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| taṇhāya kho asati upādāṇaṃ na hoti taṇhānirodhā upādāṇanirodhoti|||

¹ B la

² S¹⁻³ sati

³ S³ adds asati

20 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti kissa nirodhā taṇhānirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti|||

21 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti kissa nirodhā vedanānirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti|||

22 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti kissa nirodhā phassanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodhoti|||

23 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| nāmarūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodhoti|||

24 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Viññāṇe kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti|||

25 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| saṅkhāresu ¹ kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ saṅkhāre, as above ; further on, saṅkhāresu

26 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati saṅkhārā na honti kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti|||

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe||¹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||²

28 Nirodho nirodhoti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ṇāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādīti||| Catuttham|||

Sattannam pi buddhānam evam peyyālo|||³

5 (5) *Sikhī*

Sikkhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

6 (6) *Vessabhu*

Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

7 (7) *Kakusandho*

Kakusandhassa⁴ bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

8 (8) *Koṇāgamano*

Koṇāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

9 (9) *Kassapo*

Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe |||

¹ B la

² B hotīti

³ S¹⁻³ omit pi, and read vitthāretabbo instead of peyyālo

⁴ B Kakku°

10 (10) *Mahā Sakyamuni Gotamo*

I

2 Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabbhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Kiccham¹ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jiyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca|| Atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaranaṃ|| Kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaranaṃ||

3 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaranaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaranaṃ|| Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| jātiyā kho sati jarāmaranaṃ hoti jātipaccayā jarāmaranaṃ ti||

4-13 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti|| bhavo|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhā|| vedanā|| phasso|| saḷāyatanaṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārā ti||

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjā paccayā saṅkhārāti||

14 Iti hidam² avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa samudayo hoti||

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me³ bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi||

II

16 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmaranaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā jarāmaranaṃ nirodhoti|| Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| jātiyā kho asati jarāmaranaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmaranaṃ nirodhoti||

17-26 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu

¹ S³ kiccho S¹ kicchivitāyaṃ

² S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

kho asati jāti na hoti|| bhavo|| upādānam|| taṇha|| vedanā|| phasso|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| saṅkhārā na honti|| kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti||

Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti||

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

28. Nirodho nirodhoti kho me ¹ bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi ti||

Buddha-vaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānam||

Desanā Vibhaṅgam Paṭipadā ca||² Vipassī Sikhī ³ ca Vesabhu || Kakusandho ⁴ Konāgamano ⁵ Kassapo|| Mahā Sakyamuni ⁶ ca Gotamanti||

CHAPTER II ĀHĀRA-VAGGA

11 (1) Āhārā

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||⁷

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam tṭhiyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya||

Katame cattāro|| Kabalīṃkaro⁸ āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā|| phasso dutiyo|| manosañcetanā tatiyo|| viññānam catuttham|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam tṭhiyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya||

3 Ime ca⁹ bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kinnidānā¹⁰ kim

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B patipadañ ca

³ B vipassī sikkhi

⁴ B kakku^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ koṇāgamañāca

⁶ S¹⁻³ mahāyaso sakyamunā

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi only, always

⁸ B. kabalikāro, always

⁹ S¹⁻³ kho

¹⁰ B kinnidānā always

samudayā kim̐jatikā kimpabhavā||| Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā||

4 Taṇhā cāyam bhikkhave kim̐nidānā kimsamudayā kim̐jātikā kimpabhavā|| Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanā pabhavā|||

5 Vedanā cāyam bhikkhave kim̐nidānā kimsamudayā kim̐jātikā|| kimpabhavā|| Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā|||

6 Phasso cāyam bhikkhave kim̐nidāno kimsamudayo kim̐jātikō kimpabhavo|| Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātikō saḷāyatanapabhavo|||

7 Saḷāyatanaṃ cidam̐ bhikkhave kim̐nidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kim̐jātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ|| Saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ namarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpabhavaṃ|||

8 Nāmarūpañcidam̐ bhikkhave kim̐nidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kim̐jātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ||| Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇapabhavaṃ|||

9 Viññāṇaṃ cidam̐ bhikkhave kim̐nidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kim̐jātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ|| Viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārapabhavaṃ|||

10 Saṅkhārā cime bhikkhave kim̐nidānā kimsamudayā kim̐jātikā kimpabhavā|| Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjajātikā avijjāpabhavā|||

11 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

12 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho||¹ pe||² Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

Pathamaṃ|||

12 (2) Phagguno

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||³

¹ S¹⁻³ omit viñ° dho ² B la ³ S¹⁻³ sāvattthi only, always

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
 t̥hitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya||| Katame cattāro||
 Kabaḷimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā|| phasso dutiyo||
 manosañcetanā tatiyo¹|| viññānaṃ catutthaṃ|| Ime kho
 bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ t̥hitiyā
 sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāyāti||

3 Evam vutte āyasmā Moliya-Phagguno² Bhagavantam
 etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante viññāṇāhāram āhāretīti|||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Āhāretīti ahaṃ na
 vadāmi|| āhāretīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho³
 Ko nu kho bhante āhāretīti|| Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi|| evaṃ
 mama avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya Kissa nu kho bhante
 viññāṇāhāro ti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra⁴ kallaṃ veyyakara-
 naṃ|| Viññāṇāhāro āyatīṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatiyā
 paccayo|| tasmim bhute sati saḷāyatanaṃ saḷāyatana-
 paccayā phasso ti|||

4 Ko nu kho bhante phusatīti|||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Phusatīti ahaṃ⁵ na
 vadāmi|| phusatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 Ko nu kho bhante phusatīti||⁶ Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi||
 evaṃ mama avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya Kimpaccayā nu
 kho bhante phassoti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra⁷ kallaṃ
 veyyākaraṇaṃ saḷāyatana paccayā phasso phassapaccayā
 vedanāti|||

5 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| VEDIYATĪTI āhaṃ na
 vadāmi|| vediyatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti|| Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi|| evaṃ
 mama avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya|| kim paccayā nu kho
 bhante vedanāti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyāka-
 raṇaṃ|| phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti|||

6 Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti|||⁸

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca|| tasatīti ahaṃ nava-

¹ B tatiyā

² B Moliya°

³ S¹⁻³ add ti

⁴ S³ tatrassa

⁵ S¹⁻³ haṃ here and further on

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert here cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti

⁷ S³ omits tatra

⁸ So B. S¹⁻³ taṇhiyatīti; the word is not to be found in C

dāmi|| tasatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti|| Evañcāham na vadāmi|| evam mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante taṇhāti||¹ esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti||

7 Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Upādiyatīti ahaṃ na vadāmi|| upādiyatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti|| Evaṃ cāham na vadāmi|| evam mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante upādānanti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

8 Channaṃ tveva Phagguṇa² phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduhā phassaniroduho|| phassaniroduhā vedanāniroduho|| vedanāniroduhā taṇhāniroduho|| taṇhāniroduhā upādānaniroduho|| upādānaniroduhā bhavaniroduho|| bhavaniroduhā jātiniroduho|| jātiniroduhā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadu-khadomaṇassupāyāsā nirujjhanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa niroduhoti||³ Dutiyaṃ||

13 (3) *Samaṇa-brahmaṇa* (1)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇaniroduhaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇaniroduha-gāminiṃ⁴ patipadaṃ nappajānanti|| jāti|| la||⁵ bharaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanāṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāraniroduhaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāraniroduhagāminiṃ patipadaṃ nappa-

¹ B tasatīti ² Missing in B ³ S¹⁻³ hoti

⁴ B °gāmini° and so further on

⁵ So B ; S¹⁻³ —pe—jāti— here and further on.

jānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññattham vā brahmaññattham vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|||

3 Ye ca kho keci bhikkave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañam pajānanti|| jarāmarañasamudayam pajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodham pajānanti|| jarāmarañananirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| jāti|| bhavam|| upādānam|| tanham|| vedanam|| phassam|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| saṅkhāre pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam pajānanti|| saṅkharanirodham pajānanti|| saṅkharanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṇca brahmaññatthaṇca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiti||| Tatiyam|||

14 (4) *Samaṇa-brāhmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānam samudayam nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānam nirodham nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānam nirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti||

3 Katame dhamme nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānam samudayam nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānam nirodham nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānam nirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti||

4 Jarāmarañam nappajānanti|| jarāmarañasamudayam nappajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti|| jāti|| pe||¹ bhavam|| upādānam|| tanham|| vedanam|| phassam|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānam samudayam nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dham-

¹ B la

mānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagaminim patipadaṃ nappajānanti||

5 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminim patipadaṃ pajānanti||

7 Katame dhamme pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminim patipadaṃ pajānanti||

8 Jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānanti || jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminim patipadaṃ pajānanti|| pe|| jātim||¹ bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ|| nāmarupaṃ|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhāre pajānanti||² saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim patipadaṃ pajānanti|| ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminim patipadaṃ pajānanti||

9 Te kho me³ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ ca brahmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| Catutthaṃ||

15 (5) Kaccāyanagotto

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

¹ So S¹ 3 B jāti|| la||

² S¹-3 pe

³ So B S¹-3 imekho

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antāṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhī bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sammādiṭṭhi hotīti||

4 Dvayanissito² khvāyaṃ³ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena atthitaṅ ceva natthitaṅ ca||

5 Lokasamudayaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loka natthitā sā na hoti|| lokanirodhaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loka atthitā sā na hoti||

6 Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho⁴ khvāyaṃ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena|| tañcāyaṃ upāyupādānaṃ⁵ cetaso adhiṭṭhānaṃ abhinivesānusayaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhīṭṭhāti attānaṃ eti|| Dukkhaṃ eva uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati dukkhaṃ nirujjhamānaṃ nirujjhatīti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evassa ettha hoti|| Ettavatā kho Kaccāna sammādiṭṭhi hoti||

7 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāyana ayam eko anto|| Sabbaṃ natthīti ayam dutiyo anto||

Ete te Kaccāyana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti||

8 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho|| saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| Pañcamaṃ||

¹ B kaccāna always

² S¹⁻³ dvayaṃ^o

³ S¹⁻³ kho yaṃ and further on

⁴ So B and C S¹⁻³ upāyupādānavinivesaṅca nibandho

⁵ So B S¹⁻³ tañcāyupādānaṃ C has taṃcāyaṇ-ti tañca upāyupādānaṃ . . .

16 (6) *Dhammakathiko*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati||

4 Jarāmarāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alaṃ vacanāya||

5 Jarāmarāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||

6 Jarāmarāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||

7 Jātiyā ce bhikkhu|| Bhavassa ce bhikkhu|| Upadānassa ce bhikkhu|| Taṇhāya ce bhikkhu|| Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| Phassassa ce bhikkhu|| Saḷāyatanassa ce bhikkhu|| Nāmarūpassa ce bhikkhu|| Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu|| Saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu|| Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||

8 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||

9 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā¹ anupādā vimutto hoti|| diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti||

Chatṭham||

17 (7) *Acela*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

¹ S¹-3 nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya

I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-tacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi||

3 Addasā kho Acela-Kassapo ¹ Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam|| Disvāna yena Bhagava tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

4 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Achela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Puccheyyāma mayam bhavantam ² Gotamam kiñcid eva desam|| sa ce no bhavam Gotamo okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti||

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharam pavitṭhamhāti||

5 Dutiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Puccheyyāma mayam bhavantam Gotamam kiñcideva desam|| sa ce no bhavan Gotamo okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti||

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharam pavitṭhamhāti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo|| la|| antaragharam pavitṭhamhāti||

Evam vutte Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Na kho pana mayam bhavantam Gotamam bahudeva pucchitukāmāti||

Puccha Kassapa yad akaṅkhasīti||

II

7 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

8 Kim pana bho Gotama paramkatam ³ dukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

9 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatañca paramkatañca dukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

¹ B acelo always

² S¹⁻³ bhagavantam

³ S¹⁻³ parakatam always

10 Kim pana, bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram¹ adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti|||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca|||

11 Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti||

Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti|||

12 Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti||

Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhanti|||

13 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi||| Kim pana bho Gotama paraṃ-katam dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi||| Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayam-katañ ca paraṃ-katañ ca dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi||| Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Māhevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi|| Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti vadesi||| Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhan ti vadesi|| ācikkhatu ca² me bhante Bhagavā dukkhaṃ desetu ca me bhante Bhagavā dukkhan ti|||

14 So karoti so paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa ādito sato sayamkatam dukkhanti iti vadam sassatam etam pareti||

Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa vedanā-bhitunnassa sato paraṃkatam dukkhanti iti vadam ucchedam etam pareti|||

15 Ete te Kassapa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti||| Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||| Avijjāya tveva

¹ S¹ omits kāram

² S¹-3 omit ca

asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho|| sankhāraṇirodhā
viññāṇaṇirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-
khandhassa nirodho hotīti||

III

16 Evam vutte Acela - Kassapo Bhagavantam etad
avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante sey-
yathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya|| pe|| cakkhu-
manto rūpāni dakkhintīti|| Evam evam Bhagavatā aneka-
pariyāyena dhammo pakāsiṭo|| Esāham bhante Bhaga-
vantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusamghaṇ-
ca|| labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam
labheyyam upasampadanti||

17 Yo kho Kassapa aññatitthiyapubbo imasmim dham-
mavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam||
so cattāro māse parivasati|| Catunnam māsānam accayena
parivutthaparivāsam¹ āraddhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā
pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya|| Api ca mayā
(*alias* mettha, C) puggalavemattatā viditāti||

18 Sa ce bhante aññatitthiyapubbo² imasmim dhamma-
vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam
cattāro māse parivasati³ catunnam māsānam accayena
parivutthaparivāsam⁴ āraddhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā
pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya|| aham cattāri
vassāni parivasissāmi catunnam vassānam accayena pari-
vutthaparivāsam āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upa-
sampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti||

19 Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo⁵ Bhagavato santike
pabbajjam alattha upasampadam||

IV

20 Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vupa-
kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva

¹ S¹⁻³ parivuttha° here and further on ² S¹ titthiyā

³ S¹⁻³ ākaṅkhaṇtā° . . . ākaṅkhaṇtā° parivasanti

⁴ S¹ parivutta°

⁵ S¹⁻³ acelako kassapo

yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariya - pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi||

21 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣīti|| Sattamam||

18 (8) *Timbaruko*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Atha kho Timbaruko² paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Timbaruko paribbājako Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam sukhadukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

4 Kim pana bho Gotama param-kataṃ sukhadukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayam-katañca param-katañca sukhadukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

6 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhicca samuppannam sukhadukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

7 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti||

8 Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkhāṃ atthi kho Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti|| Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhāṃ na jānāti na passati||

9 Na khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhāṃ na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhāṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti||

10 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhasukhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi||

¹ S¹-3 abhiññāya

² B Timparuko S¹-3 Timbarūko

Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayam-katañca paramkatañca sukhadukkanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi||| Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃ kāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ sukhadukkanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi||| Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkham atthi kho Timbaruka sukhadukkanti vadesi||| Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkham na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkham na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkham passāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkanti vadesi||| Ācikkhatu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkham desetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkham ti|||

11 Sā vedanā so vediyatīti kho Timbaruka ādito sato sayamkataṃ sukhadukkanti|| evaṃ pāhaṃ na vadāmi||

12 Aññā vedanā añño vediyatīti kho Timbaruka vedanā-bhitunnassa sato paraṃ kataṃ sukhadukkanti|| evaṃ pāhaṃ na vadāmi||

13 Ete te Timbaruka ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|||

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa samudayo hoti||| Avijjā tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho|| saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho||¹ pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|||

14 Evaṃ vutte Timbaruka paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama|| pe|| Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca|| upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti||| Aṭṭhamam|||

19 (9) *Bālana pandito*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatīti|||

2 Avijjānīvaraṇassa bhikkhave bālassa taṇhāya sampa-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit vi^o nirodho

yuttassa¹ evaṃ ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpaṃ|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni²|| yehi phutṭho bālo sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| etesaṃ vā aññatarena||

3 Avijjānivaranaṃssa bhikkhave paṇḍitassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evaṃ ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpaṃ|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni|| yehi phutṭho paṇḍito sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| etesaṃ vā aññatarena||

4 Tatra bhikkhave ko viśeso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaṭṭhaṃ paṇḍitassa bālenāti||

5 Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā Bhagavaṃ-patisaraṇā|| Sādhū vata³ bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

6 Tena hi bhikkhave supātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭṭha bhāsisāmiti||

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum||

7 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Yāya bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa bālassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Sā ceva avijjā bālassa appahinā sā ca taṇhā aparikkhinā|| Tam kissa hetu|| Na bhikkhave bālo acari brahmacariyaṃ sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā bālo kāyassa bhedaṃ kāyūpaṃ⁴ hoti|| So kāyūpaṃ samāno na parimuccati jātiyā jaramaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

8 Yāya ca bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa paṇḍitassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Sā ceva avijjā paṇḍitassa pahinā sā ca taṇhā parikkhinā|| Tam kissa hetu|| Acari bhikkhave paṇḍito brahma-

¹ S¹⁻³ samyuttassa always

² B has saḷevaphassāyatanāni here and further on C saḷevāyatanāni ti saḷevaphassāyatanāni . . .

³ S¹⁻³ insert me

⁴ B kāyūpaṃ always

cariyam sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā paṇḍito kāyassa bhedā na kāyūpago hoti|| So akāyūpago samāno parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

9 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyo idam nānākaraṇam paṇḍitassa bālena yad idam brahmācariyavāso ti||

Navamaṃ||

20 (10) Paccayo

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Paticcasamuppādaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi paṭicca-samuppanne ca dhamme|| taṃ sunātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicca-samuppādo|| Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmarañam uppādā vā Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ|| t̥hitā va sā dhātu dhammat̥thitātā¹ dhammaniyāmatā² idappaccayatā|| Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī-karoti³ passathāti cāha||

4 Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmarañam|| bhavapaccayā bhikkhave jāti|| upādānapaccayā bhikkhave bhavo|| taṇhāpaccayā bhikkhave upādānaṃ|| vedanāpaccayā bhikkhave taṇhā|| phassapaccayā bhikkhave vedanā|| saḷāyatana-paccayā bhikkhave phasso|| nāmarūpapaccayā bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ|| viññānapaccayā bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ|| saṅkhārāpaccayā bhikkhave viññānaṃ|| avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā uppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ|| t̥hitā va sā dhātu dhammat̥thitātā⁴ dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā|| taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati

¹ So B C, S¹⁻³ dhammat̥thitā

² S¹⁻³ ometā further on matā

³ B uttāniṃ S³ uttāni

⁴ S¹⁻³ dhammat̥thititā

abhisameti|| abhisambhujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī - karoti passathāti cāha||

5 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Iti kho bhikkhave yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo||

6 Katame ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā|| Jarāmaraṇaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭicca-samuppannam khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāga-dhammaṃ nirodhadhammam||

7 Jāti bhikkhave aniccā¹ saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodha-dhammā||

8 Bhavo bhikkhave anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodha-dhammo||

9-16 Upādānam bhikkhave|| Tanhā bhikkhave|| Vedanā bhikkhave|| Phasso bhikkhave|| Saḷāyatana bhikkhave|| Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave|| Viññānaṃ bhikkhave|| Saṅkhārā bhikkhave||

17 Avijjā bhikkhave aniccā² saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā||

18 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ayañca paṭicca-samuppādo ime ca paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā yathā-bhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya sudiṭṭhā³ honti|| so vata pub-bantaṃ vā paṭidhāvissati⁴ || Ahosiṃ nu khvāham atītaṃ addhānaṃ Na nu kho ahosiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ Kim nu kho ahosiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ Kathaṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ Kim hutvā kim ahosiṃ nu khvāham atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti||

19 Aparantaṃ vā upadhāvissati⁵|| Bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgataṃ addhānaṃ Na nu kho bhavissāmi

¹ S-3 add tā

² S¹-3 add tā as above

³ So B S¹-3 suuddiṭṭhā; further on, sudiṭṭhā

⁴ B paṭidhāvissati

⁵ B apadhāvissati

anāgatam addhānam Kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam
addhānam Kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam
Kiṃ hutvā kim bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgatam
addhānanti|||

20 Etarahi vā paccuppannam addhānam ajjhataṃ¹
kathaṃkathī bhavissati||| Ahaṃ nu kho smi Na nu kho
smi Kiṃ nū kho smi Kathaṃ nu kho smi Ahaṃ nu kho
satto kuto āgato so kuhiṃgāmī bhavissati ti||² Netam
ṭhānam vijjati||

21 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Tathā hi bhikkhave ariyasāva-
kassa ayañca paṭiccasamuppādo ime ca samuppannā
dhammā yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhāti³||
Dasamaṃ|||

Āhāravaggo dutiyo|||

Tassa uddānam|||

Āhāraṃ Phagguno⁴ ceva||

Dve Samaṇabrāhmaṇā||

Kaccāyanagotto⁵ Dhammakathikam||

Acelaṃ Timbarukena ca⁶||

Bālena⁷ paṇḍito ceva||

Dasamo Paccayena cā ti|||

CHAPTER III DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Dasabalā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati⁸||

2 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato catūhi ca
vesārajjeḥi samannāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānam patijānāti||
parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert kaṃ

² C gāmi^o B kuhiṃgamissati

³ S¹⁻³ suddiṭṭhāti

⁴ S¹⁻³ phagunnañ

⁵ B Kaccānagotta S¹⁻³ Dhammakathi

⁶ S¹⁻³ Timbarukena B Timparukena

⁷ S¹⁻³ bāla

⁸ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi only always

Iti rūpam itī rūpassa samudayo itī rūpassa atthaṅgamo¹ ||
 Iti vedanā itī vedanāya samudayo itī vedanāya atthaṅ-
 gamo || Iti saññā itī saññāya samudayo itī saññāya atthaṅ-
 gamo || Iti saṅkāra itī saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo itī saṅ-
 khārānaṃ atthaṅgamo || Iti viññānaṃ itī viññānaṃssa
 samudayo itī viññānaṃssa atthaṅgamo ||²

Iti imasmim sati idam hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati ||
 imasmim asati idam na hoti imassa nirodhā idam
 nirujjhati || ||

3 Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā
 viññānaṃ pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
 samudayo hoti || ||

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho
 saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññānaṇirodho || pe || evam etassa keva-
 lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Pathamam || ||³

22 (2) *Dasabalā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2-4 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave^o °evam etassa
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || || ||⁴

5 Evam svākhyāto⁵ bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno
 vivato pakasito chinnaṇipilotiko || ||

6 Evam svākhyāte kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne
 vivate pakāsīte chinnaṇipilotike alam eva saddhā pabbajitena
 kulaputtena viriyam ārabhituṃ || kāmam taco ca nahārū⁶
 ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsam lobitaṃ ||
 Yan tam purisaṭhāmena purisaviriyeṇa purisaparakkameṇa
 pattabbam na tam apāpunītvā viriyassa saṅghānaṃ⁷
 bhavissati || ||

¹ B has atthaṅgamo S¹⁻³ atthagamo always

² All this, from itī rūpaṃ^o, is missing in S¹⁻³, but is to be found in the next sutta

³ This first sutta becomes the beginning of the second

⁴ Repetition of the preceding sutta

⁵ So B S¹⁻³ svakkhāto always ⁶ B nahāru always

⁷ S¹⁻³ pa (S¹ pu) risassa saṅghānaṃ

7 Dukkham bhikkhave kusito viharati vokiṇṇo pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantaṇca sadattham¹ parihāpeti|| Āraddhaviriyo ca kho bhikkhave sukham viharati pavivitto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantaṇca sadattham paripūreti||

8 Na bhikkhave hīnena aggassa patti hoti|| aggena ca bhikkhave aggassa patti hoti|| maṇḍapeyyam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthā sammukhībhūto|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave viriyam ārabhatha appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya||

9 Evam no ayam amhākam pabbajjā avaṇjhā² bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā||³ Yesaṃhi mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram || tesam vokārā⁴ amhesu mahapphalā bhavissantī mahāni-samsāti||

10 Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam|| attattham vā⁵ hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum|| parattham vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum|| ubhayattham vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum ti|| Dutiyam||

23 (3) *Upanisā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi no ajānato no appassato||

3 Kiṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kiṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti|| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā|| Iti viññānaṃ|| iti viññānaṃssa samudayo iti viññānaṃssa atthaṅgamo ti|| Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert ca here and further on

² B avanchā

³ So B and S³ S¹ udāyā C udriyā

⁴ S¹⁻³ tesantekārā

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā

4 Yam pissa tam ¹ bhikkhave khayasmim̐ khaye nāṇaṃ tam sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ||| ²

5 Kā ca bhikkhave khaye nāṇassa upanisaṃ Vimuttiti-ssa ³ vacanīyaṃ|| vimuttim pāham ⁴ bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

6 Kā ca bhikkhave vimuttiyā upanisaṃ Virāgo ti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||| Virāgaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

7 Kā ca bhikkhave virāgassa upanisaṃ Nibbidāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||| Nibbidam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

8 Kā ca bhikkhave nibbidāya upanisaṃ Yathābhūtañāṇa-dassanan ti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||| Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

9 Kā ca bhikkhave yathābhūtañāṇadassanassa upanisaṃ Samādhīti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||| Samādhim vāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

10 Kā ca bhikkhave samādhissa upanisaṃ ⁵ Sukhan ti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Sukham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

11 Kā ca bhikkhave sukhassa upanisaṃ Passaddhīti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Passaddhim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

12 Kā ca bhikkhave passaddhiyā upanisaṃ Pitīti ⁶-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Pitim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

13 Kā ca bhikkhave pītiyā upanisaṃ Pāmojjanti-ssa ⁷ vacanīyaṃ|| Pāmojjaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

14 Kā ca bhikkhave pāmojjassa upanisaṃ Saddhāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Saddham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

¹ S³ Sampassatam̐

² S¹⁻³ insert pi

³ S¹⁻³ Upanisamsā vimuttititassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ pāham always

⁵ S¹⁻³ upanisaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ Pitim̐

⁷ So B and C S¹⁻³ pamujjam̐

15 Kā ca bhikkhave saddhāya¹ upanisā Dukkanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Dukkham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam||

16 Kā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa upanisā Jātiti ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Jātim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam||

17 Kā ca bhikkhave jātiyā upanisā Bhavoti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| bhavam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam||

18 Kā ca bhikkhave bhavassa upanisā Upādānanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Upādānam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam||

19 Kā ca bhikkhave upādānassa upanisā Taṇhāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Taṇham² pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam||

20-25 Kā ca bhikkhave taṇhāya upanisā Vedanāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| pe||

◦ Phasso tissa vacanīyaṃ||

◦ Saḷāyatananti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

◦ Nāmarūpanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

◦ Viññāṇanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

◦ Saṅkhārāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||³ saṅkhāre pāham bhikkhave sa-upanise vadāmi no anupanise||

26 Kā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārānam upanisā Avijjāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

Iti kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārūpanisā viññāṇaṃ|| viññāṇūpanisā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpūpanisā saḷāyatanaṃ|| saḷāyatanūpaniso phasso|| phassūpanisā vedanā|| vedanūpanisā taṇhā|| taṇhūpanisā upādānaṃ|| upādānūpaniso bhavo|| bhavūpanisā² jāti|| jātūpanisā dukkhaṃ|| dukkhūpanisā saddhā|| saddhūpanisā pāmojjaṃ|| pāmojjūpanisā pīti|| pītūpanisā passaddhi|| passaddhūpanisā sukhaṃ|| sukhūpaniso samādhī|| samādhūpanisā yathābhutaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ|| yathābhū-

¹ S¹ suddhā

² S³ taṇhā corrected to taṇham in S¹

³ So B ; complete in S¹⁻³

tañāṇadassanūpanisā nibbidā|| nibbidūpaniso virāgo virāgūpanisā vimutti|| vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇam||

27 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uparipabbate phullaphusitake deve vassante tam udakaṃ yathā ninnam pavattamānam pabbata - kandara-padara-sākhā paripūreti || pabbata-kandara-padara-sākhā paripūrā kusubbhe paripūrenti|| kusubbhā¹ paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti|| mahāsobbhā² paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti|| kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti|| mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddam sāgaram paripūrenti||

28 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā|| Saṅkhārūpanisaṃ viññāṇam|| viññāṇūpanisaṃ nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanam|| saḷāyatanūpaniso phasso|| phassūpanisā vedanā|| vedanūpanisā taṇhā|| taṇhūpanisaṃ upādānam|| upādānūpaniso bhavo|| bhavūpanisā jāti|| jātūpanisaṃ dukkhaṃ|| dukkhūpanisā saddhā|| saddhūpanisaṃ pāmojjam|| pāmojjūpanisā pīti|| pītūpanisā passaddhi|| phassaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ|| sukhūpaniso samādhi|| samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ|| yathābhūtañāṇadassanūpanisā nibbidā|| nibbidūpaniso virāgo|| virāgūpanisā vimutti|| vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇanti||

Tatīyam||

24 (44) Aññatitthiyā

1 Rājagahe viharati Veluvane||³

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi||

3 Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi|| Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum|| yam nunāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyanti||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam

¹ S¹⁻³ kussubbhe . . . kussubbhā

² S¹⁻³ oṣobbhe

³ S¹⁻³ Rājagahe only

paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tehi
aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammo-
daniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretrā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ te
aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocaṃ||

5 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kam-
mavādā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santi paṇāvuso
Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatañca paraṃkatañca duk-
khaṃ paññāpenti|| santi paṇāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā¹ kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ
adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||

6 Idha paṇāvuso Sāriputta Samaṇo Gotamo kiṃvādī
kimakkhāyī|| Kathaṃ vyākaramānā ca mayam vuttavādino
ceva Samaṇassa Gotamassa assāma na ca² Samaṇaṃ
Gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānu-
dhammaṃ vyākareyyāma|| na ca koci sahadhammiko
vādānupāto³ gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti||

7 Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ
Bhagavatā|| kiṃ paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti vadaṃ⁴
vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam
abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa⁵ cānudhammaṃ
vyākareyya|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ
thānaṃ āgaccheyya||

8 Tatrāvuso⁶ ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā⁷
sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā||
ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃ-kataṃ
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te
samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayam-kataṃ ca paraṃ-
kataṃ ca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye

¹ All this from the first kammavādā is missing in B.

² S¹⁻³ seem to have assāmanañca always

³ So S¹⁻³ and C B vādānupāto; both always

⁴ So B and C S¹⁻³ padaṃ ⁵ S¹ dhammañcassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatra āvuso always ⁷ S¹⁻³ ovādino

pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā||

9 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ¹ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata² aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti|| netam³ tṛāṇaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti|| netam tṛāṇaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti|| netam tṛāṇaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti|| netam tṛāṇaṃ vijjati|||

II

10 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpam|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim ahosi kathasallāpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato arocesi|||

12 Sādhū sādhū Ānanda yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyya|| paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Ānanda dukkhaṃ vuttam mayā|| kimpaticca phassaṃ paṭicca|| Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca mama abhūtena vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham tṛāṇaṃ āgaccheyya|||

13 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add parakatañca

² S¹ vathā always

³ B. no taṃ

Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassaṃpaccayā|||

14 Tatrānanda ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam tñānaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam tñānaṃ vijjati|||

15 Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idheva Rājagahe viharāmi Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

16 Atha khvāhaṃ Ānanda pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Rājagahe piṇḍāya pāvisim|||

17 Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi|| Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum|| yam nunāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyanti|||

18 Atha khvāhaṃ Ānanda yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamim|| upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidim|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ Ānanda te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum|||

19 Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||| Santi panāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||| Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||| Santi panāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|||

20 Idha no āyasmā Gotamo kimvādi kim akkhāyī|| kathaṃ vyākaramānā¹ mayam vuttavādino ceva āyasmato Gotamassa assāma na ca āyasmantaṃ Gotamaṃ abhūtena

¹ B adds ca

abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

21 Evaṃ vuttāham Ānanda te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avocaṃ|| Patīccasamuppannaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā|| kim paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca' iti vadaṃ vuttavādi ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

22 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayam-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| tad api phassapaccayā||

23 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti|| neṭaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayamkāram aparaṃkāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti neṭaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

24 Acchariyam bhante abbhūtam bhante yatra hi nāma ekena padena sabbo attho vutto bhavissati|| siyā nu kho bhante esevattho vitthārena vuccamāno gambhīro ceva assa gambhīravabhāso cā ti||

25 Tena¹ hānanda taññevettha paṭibhātūti||

III

26 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Jarāmaranaṃ āvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikam kimpabbhavanti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāma² bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ|| Jarāmaranaṃ kho āvuso jātinidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikam jātipabbhavanti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāma bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ||

¹ S³ kena

² S¹⁻³ puṭṭho ham

27 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Jāti panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabhavāti|| Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ|| Jāti kho āvuso bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabhavā ti|| Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ||

28 Sa ce mama bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Bhavo panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavoti|| Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ|| Bhavo kho āvuso upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānappabhavo ti|| Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ||

29-31 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ||

Upādānaṃ panāvuso ||¹ pe||

Taṇhā panāvuso|| pe||

Vedanā panāvuso|| pe||

Sa ce mam bhante puccheyyumaṃ|| Phasso panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudāyo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavoti|| evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ|| Phasso kho āvuso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanapabhavoti|| channaṃ tveva āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho|| phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho|| vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho|| taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho|| upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho|| bhavaṇirodhā jātīṇirodho|| jātīṇirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevaḍḍhakkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|| Catuṭṭhaṃ||

25 (5) Bhūmija

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallāṇa vutṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi||
sammodaniyam kathāṃ sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo āyasmantaṃ
Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca||

3 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kamma-
vādā sayamkatam sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| Santi
panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā
param-katam sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| santi panā-
vuso ¹ Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayam-
katañca param-katañca sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| Santi
panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ su-
khadukkham paññāpenti||

4 Idha no āvuso Sāriputta Bhagavā kiṃvādi kimakkhāyī||
katham vyākaramāṇā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato
assāma na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma||
dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci
sahadhammiko vādānupāto² gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchey-
yāti||

5 Paṭicca-samuppannam kho āvuso sukhadukkham
vuttaṃ Bhagavatā|| kiṃ paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti
vadaṃ vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam
abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ
vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ
ṭhānam āgaccheyya||

6 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavāda
sayam-katam sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| tad api
phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te
samanabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-
kāram adhicca saṃuppannaṃ sukhadukkham paññāpenti||
tad api phassapaccayā||

7 Tatrāvuso ye pi³ te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayamkatam sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra
phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānam vijjati|| Ye pi te||

¹ B Santāvuso ² See the preceding sutta (p. 33 n. 3)

³ Omitted by B

pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasam-
uppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra
phassā patīsamvedissantīti netam ṭhanaṃ vijjatīti||

II

8 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa
āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasāṅkami|| upasāṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako
āyasmato Sāriputtassa āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim ahosi
kathāsallāpo|| tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi|||

10 Sādhu sādhu Ananda|| yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammā-
vyākaramāno vyākareyya|| paṭicca - samuppannaṃ kho
Ānanda sukhadukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā|| kim paṭicca
phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti vadaṃ¹ vuttavādī ceva me assa na
ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānu-
dhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādā-
nupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhanaṃ agaccheyya||

11 Tatrānanda ye² te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayam-kataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassa-
paccaye||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te
samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-
kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti||
tad api phassapaccayā|||³

12 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayam-kataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti te vata aññatra
phassā paṭīsamvedissantīti netam ṭhanaṃ vijjatīti||| Ye pi
te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
kammavādā asayaṃ - kāraṃ aparaṃ - kāraṃ adhicca-
samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra
phassā paṭīsamvedissantīti netam ṭhanaṃ vijjatīti||

13 Kāye vā hānanda sati kāyasañcetanā-hetu uppajjati

¹ S¹⁻³ have vadaṃ here See p. 33 n. 4. ² S² adds pi

³ This paragraph is repeated in B

ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| vācāya vā hānanda sati vacī-
sañcetanā-hetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| mane ¹
vā hānanda sati manosañcetanā-hetu uppajjati ajjhattam
sukhadukkham|||

14 Avijjāpaccayā va² sāmam vā tam Ananda kāya-
sankhāram abhisankharoti³ yam paccayāssa⁴ tam uppajjati
ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| pare vāssa⁵ tam Ānanda kāyasank-
hāram abhisankharonti⁶ yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati
ajjhattam sukhadukkham||| Sampajāno vā⁷ tam Ananda
kāyasankhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa tam
uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| asampajāno vā⁷ tam
Ānanda kāyasankhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa
tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham|||

15 Sāmam vā tam Ānanda vacīsankhāram abhisankharoti
yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham||
pare vāssa tam Ānanda vacīsankhāram abhisankharonti
yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham||

16 Sampajāno vā tam Ānanda|| pe||| asampajāno vā tam
Ananda vacīsankhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa tam
uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham|||

17 Sāmam vā tam Ānanda manosañkhāram abhisank-
haroti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaduk-
kham|| Pare vāssa tam Ānanda manosañkhāram abhisank-
haronti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaduk-
kham|||

18 Sampajāno vā tam Ananda|| pe|| asampajāno vā tam
Ānanda manosañkhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa
tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham|||

19 Imesu Ānanda chasu⁸ dhammesu avijjā anupatitā||
Avijjāya tveva Ananda asesāvirāgaṇirodhā so kāyo na hoti||
yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham||
Sa vācā na hoti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam
sukhadukkham|| So mano na hoti yam paccayāssa tam

¹ S¹⁻³ mano

² B ca

³ S¹⁻³ okaroti C okhāroti

⁴ B paccayāyam always

⁵ B vāyam ⁶ S¹⁻³ okaronti ; further on kharoti kharonti

⁷ S¹⁻³ va always

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit chasu

up pajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| khattam tam na hoti||
vatthu tam na hoti|| āyatanam tam na hoti|| adhikaraṇam
tam na hoti|| yam paccayāssa tam up pajjati ajjhattam
sukhadukkhamti||

Pancamaṃ||

26 (6) Upavāno

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno¹ yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||

3 Santi² bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayam-kataṃ
dukkham paññāpenti|| Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāh-
maṇā param-kataṃ dukkham paññāpenti|| Santi pana
bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayam-katañca param-katañca
dukkham paññāpenti|| Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāh-
maṇā asayāṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannam
dukkham paññāpenti||

4 Idha no bhante Bhagavā kimvādi kiṃ akkhāyī|| katham
vyākaramāṇā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assāma
na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dham-
massa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadham-
miko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

5 Paṭiccasamuppannam kho Upavāna dukkham vuttam
mayā|| Kimpaticca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti vadam³ vuttavādi
ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dham-
massa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadham-
miko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyya||

6 Tatra Upavāna⁴ ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayam-kataṃ
dukkham paññāpenti|| tad api phassa paccayā|| Ye pi te||
pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayāṃ-
kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham
paññāpenti|| tad api phassa paccayā||

¹ So ¹⁻³ C B Upavāno

² S¹⁻³ add hi always

³ S¹ padam

⁴ B tatrupavāna always

7 Tatra Upavāṇa ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā sayam-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassa paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam tḥānam vijjati||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrahmaṇā asayam-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||¹ te vata aññatra phassa paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam tḥānam vijjati||| Chatṭham|||

27 (7) Paccayo

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

3 Katamañcā bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ||| Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ paliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyāṇaṃ paripāko ayaṃ vuccati jarā||| Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā² bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu marāṇaṃ kālakiriya khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo idaṃ vuccati marāṇaṃ||| Iti ayañca jarā idañca marāṇaṃ||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ|||

4 Jāṭisaṃudayaṃ jarāmarāṇasaṃudayo|| jāṭinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho|| ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhangiko maggo jarāmarāṇanirodha-gāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ||| sam-māditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī|||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave jāti||³

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo||

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ||

¹ Here S¹ adds between the lines tad api phassa paccayā—Upavāṇa ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā sayam kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti

² All this from katamañca is missing in S³—See above 2.4

³ Here S¹⁻³ repeats what is said in 2.4

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso||

11 Katamañ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanam||

12 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ||

13 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññānam||

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| kāyasāṅkhāro vācisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro|| ¹ ime vaccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| || ²

Avijjasamudayā saṅkhāra - samudayo|| avijjā - nirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāra-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdam|| sammā-ditṭhi|| pa|| sammāsamādhī|| ||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam paccayam pajānāti|| evam paccayasamudayam pajānāti|| evam paccayanirodham pajānāti|| evam paccayanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako ditṭhisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ saddhammam iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi|| sekhena ñānena samannāgato iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya saman-nāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ ³ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca ⁴ tiṭṭhati iti pīti|| || Sattaṃam|| ||

28 (8) Bhikkhū.

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Tatra kho|| ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jarāmarañam pajānāti|| jarāmarañasamudāyam pajānāti|| jarāmarāṇanirodham pajānāti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim patipadam pajānāti|| pe||

4 Jātim pajānāti|| ||

5 Bhavam pajānāti|| ||

6 Upādānam pajānāti|| ||

¹ S ¹⁻³ add ti

² See above 2.14

³ S ¹⁻³ dhammam sotam° C dhammam sota° and dhammasotam°

⁴ B āpacca here only

7 Taṇham pajānāti||

8 Vedanam pajānāti||

9 Phassam pajānāti||

10 Saḷāyatanam pajānāti||

11 Nāmarūpam pajānāti||

12 Viññāṇam pajānāti||

13 Saṅkhāre pajānāti|| saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti||
saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim
paṭipadam pajānāti||

14 Katamaṇca bhikkhave jarāmaraṇam|| Yā tesam
tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā
khaṇḍiccam pāliccam valittacatā āyuno sambhāni indriyānam
paripāko ayam vuccati jarā|| Yā tesam tesam sattānam
tamhi tamhi sattanikāye cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānam
maccu maraṇam kālakiriyā khandānam bhedo kaḷavarassa
nikkhepo idam vuccati maraṇam|| Iti ayaṇca jarā idaṇca
maraṇam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaraṇam||

15 Jāṭisamudayā jarāmaraṇasamudayo|| jātinirodhā
jarāmaraṇanirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarā-
maraṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdam|| Sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

16-24 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| pe|| katamo ca
bhikkhave bhavo|| katamaṇ ca bhikkhave upādānam|| kata-
mā ca bhikkhave taṇhā|| vedanā|| phasso|| saḷāyatanam||
nāmarūpam|| viññāṇam||

25 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Tayo me bhikkhave
saṅkhārā|| kāyasāṅkhāro|| vacīsāṅkhāro|| cittasaṅkhāro||
ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā||

Avijjā - samudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| avijjā - nirodhā
saṅkhāranirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdam|| sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

26 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam jarāmaraṇam
pajānāti|| evam jarāmaraṇasamudayam pajānāti|| evam jarā-
maraṇanirodham pajānāti|| evam jarāmaraṇanirodhagā-
minim paṭipadam pajānāti||

27-36 Evam jātiṃ pajānāti|| pe|| Bhavam|| Upādānam||
Taṇham|| Vedanam|| Phassam|| Saḷāyatanam|| Nāmarūpam||

Viññāṇaṃ|| Saṅkhāre saṅkhāra-samudayaṃ|| saṅkhāra-nirodhaṃ|| evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti||

37 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu diṭṭhisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi|| passaṭi imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti|| Atṭhamam||

29 (9) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

I

2-12 Tatra kho ¹ ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ na pari jānanti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ na pari jānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ na pari jānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pari jānanti|| Jātiṃ na pari jānanti|| pe|| Bhavaṃ|| Upādānaṃ|| Tanhaṃ|| Vedanaṃ|| Phassaṃ|| Saḷāyatanaṃ|| Nāmarūpaṃ|| Viññāṇaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| saṅkārasamudayaṃ|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pari jānanti||

13 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samanesu vā samaṇā sammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇā sammata|| na ca panete āyasmanto ² sāmāññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

II

14-24 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ pari jānanti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pari jānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pari jānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pari jānanti|| jātiṃ pari jānanti|| pe|| bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| tanhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre pari jā-

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ āyasmantā always

nanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam parijānanti|| saṅkhāranirodham parijānanti|| sāṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam parijānanti||

25 Te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇā sammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Navamaṃ||

30 (10) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Tatra kho|| pe||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañam nappajānanti|| jarāmarañasamudayam nappajānanti|| jarāmarānanirodham nappajānanti|| jarāmarānanirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti|| te vata jarāmarañam samatikkamma ṭhassantīti|| netam ṭhānam vijjati||

4-12 Jātim nappajānanti|| pe|| Bhavam|| Upadānam|| Taṇham|| Vedanam|| Phassam|| Saḷāyatanam|| Nāmarupam|| Viññānam||

13 Saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodham nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti|| te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti|| netam ṭhānam vijjati||

14 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañam pajānanti|| jarāmarañam pajānanti|| jarāmarañasamudayam pajānanti|| jarāmarānanirodham pajānanti|| jarāmarānanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te te jarāmarañam samatikkamma ṭhassantīti|| ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati||

15-23 Jātim pajānanti|| pe|| bhavam|| upadānam|| taṇham|| vedanam|| phassam|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarupam|| viññānam||

24 Saṅkhāre pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodham pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti|| Dasamaṃ||

Dasabalavaggo tatiyo||
 Tassuddānam||
 Dve Dasabalā¹ Upanisā ca¹
 Aññatitthiyā Bhūmijam||²
 Upavāno³ Paccayo Bhikkhu||⁴
 Dve ca Samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti||

CHAPTER IV KAḶARAKHATTIYO VAGGO CATUTTHO

31 (1) *Bhūtam*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati||⁵

I

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āman-
 tesī|| Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane⁶ Ajita-paṇhe||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse⁷ ye ca sekhā⁸ puthu idha||
 Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ|| puṭṭho me⁹ brūhi mārisāti||

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ
 vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti||

Evam vutte¹⁰ ayasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi||

3 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 āmanatesi|| pe|| Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī
 ahosi||

4 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 āmanatesi|| Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane Ajita-paṇhe.¹¹

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhā puthu idha||
 Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ|| puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti||

¹ S¹⁻³ obalaṃ upādāniyo

² S¹⁻³ oyabhūmijo

³ B Upavāno

⁴ B bhikkhū

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārāme—pe—

⁶ B S¹⁻³ parāyane

⁷ S¹ oye always S³ sometimes ⁸ C sekkhā

⁹ S¹⁻³ pa always ¹⁰ B vuttana

¹¹ S¹ parāyano opaṇho.

Imassa nu kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ katham
vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti||¹ Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā
Sāriputto tuṇhi ahosi||

II

5 Bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta passasīti|| bhūtaṃ idanti
Sāriputta passasīti||

6 Bhūtaṃ idanti bhante yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya²
passati|| Bhūtaṃ idanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
disvā bhūtaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno
hoti|| Tadāhārasambhavanti sammappaññāya passati||
tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhā-
ya paṭipanno hoti|| Tadāhāranirodhā³ yaṃ bhūtaṃ
taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
passati|| tad āhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodha-
dhammaṃ ti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodha-
dhammaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||
Evam kho bhante sekho hoti||

7 Kathaṃca bhante saṅkhātadhāmmo hoti|| Bhūtaṃ
idanti bhante yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati||
bhūtaṃ idanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhū-
taṃ⁴ nibbidā virāgā⁵ nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti||
Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapp-
aññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā
anupādā vimutto hoti||

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ
ti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhā
yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathā-bhūtaṃ sam-
mappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammaṃ nibbidā virāgā

¹ S¹⁻³ add evaṃ vutte.

² B has usually sammappa^o; sometimes sammapp^o

³ S¹⁻³ nirodhāya

⁴ omitted by S¹⁻³; in S¹ instead of bhūtaṃ there is a
word (as tisvā) erased

⁵ S³ nibbidāya virāgāya

nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti||| Evam kho bhante saṅkhātadhammo hoti||

8. Iti kho bhante yam tam vuttām parāyane Ajiṭapañhe|||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhā puthu idha||
Tesam me nipako iriyam|| puṭṭho me brūhi mārīsāti|||¹

Imassa khvāham bhante saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evam
vitthārena attham ājānāmīti|||

III

9 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta bhūtam idanti Sāriputta yathā
bhūtam sammapaññāya passati|| bhūtam idanti yathā
bhūtam sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya
nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtam sammapaññāya pas-
sati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtam samma-pañ-
ñāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya
paṭipanno hoti|||

Tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtam tam nirodhadhammanti
yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhā-
yam bhūtam tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtam samma-
paññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya
nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

Evam kho Sāriputta sekho hoti|||

10 Kathaṇca Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti|| Bhūtam
idanti Sāriputta yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya passati||
Bhūtam idanti yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa
nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya
passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtam sammapañ-
ñāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā
anupādā vimutto hoti|||

Tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtam tam nirodhadhammanti
yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhā
yam bhūtam tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtam sam-

¹ See above, 2 (p. 47)

mapaññaya disvā nirodhammassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā
anupādā vimutto hoti. ||

Evam kho Sāriputta sankhātadhammo hoti ||

11 Iti ¹ kho Sāriputta yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ parāyane Ajita-
pañhe || ||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse || ye ca sekhā puthu idha ||
tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ || puttho me brūhi mārisāti || ||

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vit-
thārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti || ||

Pathamaṃ ² || ||

32 (2) *Kalāra*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

I

2 Atha kho Kalārakhattiyo bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto
tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena sad-
dhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vīti-
sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kalārakhattiyo bhikkhu
āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || ||

Moliyaphagguno avuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham pac-
cakkhāya hīnāyāvatto ti || ||

Na hi nūna so āyasmā imasmim dhammavinaye assāsam
alatthāti || ||

4 Tena hāyasmā Sāriputto imasmim dhammavinaye
assāsam patto ti ||

Na khvāham āvuso kaṅkhāmīti ||

5 Āyatim panāvusoti ||

Nakhvāham āvuso vicikicchāmīti || ||

6 Atha kho Kalārakhattiyo bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ yena
Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kalārakhattiyo bhikkhu

¹ These words from kho° are missing in S¹⁻³

² All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ayasmatā bhante Sāriputtena aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi||| Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmanthehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetīti|||

9 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭisutvā¹ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetīti|||

10 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

II

11 Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca||| Saccam kira tayā Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|||

Na kho² bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho³ vutto ti||

12 Yena kenaci pi Sāriputta pariyāyena kulaputto aññaṃ vyākaroti|| atha kho vyākatāṃ vyākatato daṭṭhabbanti|||

13 Nanu aham pi bhante evam vadāmi Na kho bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho vutto ti|||

14 Sace tam Sāriputta evam puccheyyum|| Kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta katham passatā aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| Evam puttḥo tvam Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti|||

15 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum Kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta katham passatā aññā vyākatā

¹ S¹⁻³ paṭiss° always

² B khvātaṃ or khvāham (to be read khvāyaṃ)

³ All the MSS. add ca

khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāpa-
ram itthattāyāti pajānāmīti evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ
vyākareyyaṃ|||

16 Yaṃnidānā¹ āvuso jāti tassa nidānassa khayā khīṇas-
miṃ² khīṇam iti³ veditaṃ|| khīṇasmiṃ⁴ khīṇam iti⁵ veditvā
khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāpa-
ram itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti|||

Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|||

17 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|||

Jāti panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā⁶ kiṃ
jātikā kimpabhavāti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Sāriputta kinti
vyākareyyāsīti|||

18 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ||| Jāti panā-
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā|| pa|| kimpabhavāti|| evaṃ puṭ-
ṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ||| Jāti kho⁷ avuso
bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabhavāti||
Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|||

19 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Bhavo
panāvuso Sāriputto kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko
kimpabhavoti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Sāriputta kinti vyākarey-
yāsīti|||

20 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ||| Bhavo panā-
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidaṇo|| pa|| kimpabhavoti|| evaṃ
puṭṭho bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ|| Bhavo kho āvuso upā-
dānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādāna pa-
bhāvoti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|||

21 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Upā-
dānam panāvuso|| pe||

22-23 Sa ce pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ||
Taṇhā panāvuso kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā
kiṃ pabhavāti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Sāriputta kinti
vyākareyyāsīti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ nidānaṃ ; C nidānāvuso

² S³ khīṇāsmi

³ B khīṇāmbhiti

⁴ Omitted by B

⁵ B khīṇāmbhiti

⁶ S³ kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ (corrected from
samudayā)

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit kho ‘

24 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Taṇhā paṇā-
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃ-
pabhavāti|| evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ||
Taṇhā kho āvuso vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājā-
tikā vedanāpabhavāti|| evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyā-
kareyyanti||¹

25 Sacepana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Kathaṃ
jānato pana te āvuso Sāriputta kathaṃ passato yā vedanā
sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta
kinti vyākareyyāsīti||

26 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Kathaṃ jāna-
to pana te āvuso kathaṃ passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na
upaṭṭhāsīti|| evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ||

27 Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā|| Katamā tisso||² Sukhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho
āvuso tisso vedanā aniccā|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkkanti
vidite yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti||

Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti||

28 Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta ayaṃ pi kho Sāriputta pari-
yāyo etas-seva saṅkhittena veyyākaraṇāya|| Yaṃ kiñci
vedayitaṃ taṃ³ dukkhasminti||

29 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Kathaṃ
vimokkhā⁴ pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākataṃ khīṇā
jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| Evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta
kinti vyākareyyāsīti||

30 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Kathaṃ
vimokkhā⁵ pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākataṃ khīṇā
jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ
vyākareyyamaṃ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add here Sace pana° °vedanā kiṃnidānā° °evaṃ
puṭṭho vyākareyyamaṃ vedanā phassa° °pabhavāti° °evaṃ
vyākareyyanti.

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹ omits taṃ; S³ yaṃ and taṃ

⁴ So B and C; S¹⁻³ vimokkhā always

⁵ S¹⁻³ vimokkhāya

31 Ajjhattam vimokkhā khvāham āvuso sabbupādāna-nakkhayā¹ tathāsato viharāmi|| yathāsataṃ viharantaṃ āsavā nānusavanti² attānaṃ ca nāvajānāmi||

Evam putṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti||

32 Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta|| ayam³ kho Sāriputta pāriyāyo etassequa⁴ atthassa saṅkhittena veyyākaraṇāya|| ye āsavā samaṇena vuttā tēsvāham⁵ na kaṅkhāmi te me pahinā⁶ na vicikicchāmi||

33 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi||

III

34 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi||

35 Pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ maṃ āvuso Bhagavā pathaṃ mam pañham⁷ apucchi tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattam|| Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamaṃ pañham anumodi|| tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||

36 Divasañce pi maṃ Bhagavā etaṃ attham puccheyya aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi|| divasaṃ pahamaṃ Bhagavato etaṃ attham vyākareyyaṃ aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi||

37 Rattiñce pi maṃ⁷ Bhagavā etaṃ attham puccheyya aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi|| rattimaṃ pahamaṃ Bhagavato etaṃ attham vyākareyyaṃ aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi||

38 Rattindivaṃ⁸ ce pi maṃ Bhagavā etaṃ attham puccheyya aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi|| rattindivaṃ pahamaṃ Bhagavato etaṃ attham vyākareyyaṃ aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi||

¹ S¹⁻² sādhipādānakhayā

² S¹⁻³ osavanti; C ossavanti

³ S¹⁻³ add pi

⁴ S¹⁻³ add Sāriputta

⁵ S¹⁻³ seem to have tesaṇcāhaṃ

⁶ B puts na before and ti after pahinā

⁷ S¹⁻³ rattice pi me

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert dve before this word

39 Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| dve rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

40 Tīni rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| tīni rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

41 Cattāri rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| cattāri rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

42 Pāṇca rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| paṇca rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

43 Cha rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| charattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

44 Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| Satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi||

IV

45 Atha kho KaḬārakhattiyo bhikkhu utthāyasaṇṇa yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

46 Ekam antam nisinno kho KaḬārakhattiyo bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmata bhante Sāriputtena sīhanādo nadito pubbe appaṭisaṃviditam mam āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham āpucchi|| tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattam|| Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham anumodi|| tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Divasaṇṇ ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| divasam paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| Rattinā ce pi gha|| Rattindivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā|| Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā|| Tīni|| Cattāri|| Paṇca|| Cha|| Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham

puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi||
satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi||

47 Sā hi bhikkhu Sāriputtassa dharmadhātu suppaṭi-
viddhā|| yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā divasañce
paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi
padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| divasam pi me Sāriputto
etam attham vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam
aññehi pariyāyehi|| Rattiñce paham Sāriputtam etam at-
tham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pari-
yāyehi|| rattim pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya||
Rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam||
rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya||
Dve rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puc-
cheyyam|| dve rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya|| Tini rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputto etam
attham puccheyyam tini rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam
attham vyākareyya|| Cattāri rattidivāni ce paham Sāri-
puttam etam attham puccheyyam|| cattāri rattidivāni pi
me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya|| Pañca ratti-
divāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam
pañca rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya||
Cha rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puc-
cheyyam|| cha rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya|| Satta rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam
attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi
pariyāyehi|| satta rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pari-
yāyehi ti|| Dutiyam||

33 (3) *Nāṇassa vatthūni* (1)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Catucattārīsam vo bhikkhave nāṇavatthūni desissāmi||
Taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭha bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamāni ca bhikkhave
catucattārīsam nāṇavatthūni||

4 Jarāmarañe ñāṇaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudaye ñāṇaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhe ñāṇaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

5 Jātiyā ñāṇaṃ jātisamudaye ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhe ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

6 Bhave ñāṇaṃ bhavasamudaye ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhe ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

7 Upādāne ñāṇaṃ upādānasamudaye ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhe ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

8 Tanhāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

9 Vedanāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

10 Phasse ñāṇaṃ|||

11 SaḬāyatane ñāṇaṃ|||

12 Nāmarūpe ñāṇaṃ|||

13 Viññāne ñāṇaṃ|||

14 Saṅkhāresu ñāṇaṃ saṅkhārasamudaye ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhe ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave catucattārisaṃ ñāṇavatthūni|||

15 Katamañca¹ bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ|||

Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīranatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccam valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko|| ayam vuccati jarā||| Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḬavarassa nikkhepo|| idam vuccati maraṇaṃ||| Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ||| idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ|||

16 Jātisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo|| jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo jarāmarāṇanirodhagāmini paṭipadā|| seyyathidam|| Sammāditthi|| pa|| sammāsamādhi|||

17 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānāti|| evaṃ jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti|| evaṃ

¹ B kathañca

jarāmarañanīrodham pajānāti|| evaṃ jarāmarañanīrodha-
gāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||

18 Idhamassa¹ dhamme ñāṇaṃ|| so iminā dhammena
diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattaṇa pariyoḡāhena atītānā-
gate nayaṃ neti||

19 Ye kho keci atītaṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā
vā jarāmarañanaṃ abbhāññaṃsu|| jarāmarañanasamudayaṃ
abbhāññaṃsu|| jarāmarañanīrodham abbhāññaṃsu|| jarā-
marañanīrodhagāminim paṭipadam abbhāññaṃsu|| sabbe²
te evaṃ evaṃ abbhāññaṃsu|| Seyyathāpahaṃ³ etarahi||

20 Ye hi pi keci anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā
brahmaṇā vā jarāmarañanaṃ abhijānissanti|| jarāmarañana-
samudayaṃ abhijānissanti|| jarāmarañanīrodham abhijā-
nissanti|| jarāmarañanīrodhagāminim paṭipadam abhijā-
nissanti|| sabbe te evaṃ evaṃ abhijānissanti|| seyyathā-
pahaṃ etarahīti|| idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ||

21 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni
parisuddhāni honti pariyoḡātāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ ca anvaye
ñāṇaṃ ca||⁴ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhi-
sampaṇṇo iti pi|| dassanasampaṇṇo iti pi|| āgato imaṃ
saddhammaṃ iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi||
sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya
samannāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ samāpaṇṇo iti pi|| ariyo
nibbedhikapāṇṇo iti pi|| amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati iti
pīti|| pe||

22 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| yā tesam||

23 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo||

24 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ||

25 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā||

26 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||

27 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso||

28 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ||

29 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ||

30 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ||

31 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Tayo me bhik-

¹ S¹ ida°

² S³ sabbesu

³ S³⁻⁰ pi haṃ

⁴ B omits ca

khave saṅkhārā|| kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā||

32 Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| avijjāsamudayanirodhā¹ saṅkhāranirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidam|| Sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||

33 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāre pajānāti|| evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti|| evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti|| evaṃ saṅkharā nirodhagaminī paṭipadam pajānāti|| idam assa dhamme ñāṇaṃ|| So iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogālhena atitānāgate² nayaṃ neti||

34 Ye kho keci atitam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abbhaññaṃsu saṅkharasamudayam abbhaññaṃsu|| saṅkhāranirodham abbhaññaṃsu|| sabbe te evaṃ evaṃ abbhaññaṃsu seyyathāpaham etarahi||

35 Ye pi hi keci anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abhijānissanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam abhijānissanti|| saṅkhāranirodham abhijānissanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadam abhijānissanti|| sabbe te evaṃ evaṃ abhijānissanti|| seyyathāpaham³ etarahi|| Idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ||

36 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ ca anvaye ñāṇaṃ ca|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave āriyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ saddhammam iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi|| sekkena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi|| sekhayā vijjāya samannāgato iti pi|| dhammasotam samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapaṇṇo iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti|| Tatiyaṃ||

34 (4) *Ñāṇassa vatthūni* (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||

2 Satta sattari vo bhikkhave ñāṇavatthūni desissāmi|| taṃ sunātha|| pe||

¹ B S¹ avijjānirodhā

² S¹⁻³ anāgate

³ B. pi haṃ

Katamāni ca bhikkhave sattasattari ñānavatthūni||

3 Jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| atītam pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarāmarañan ti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| anāgatam pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| Yam pissa tam dhammatṭhitiñāṇam tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhamman ti ñāṇam||

4 Bhavapaccayā jātiti ñāṇam|| pe||

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti ñāṇam|| pe||

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti ñāṇam|| pe||

7 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti ñāṇam|| pe||

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti ñāṇam|| pe||

9 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassotiñāṇam|| pe||

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti ñāṇam|| pe||

11 Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti ñāṇam|| pe||

12 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññānanti ñāṇam|| pe||

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| atītam pi addhānam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇam|| anāgatam pi addhānam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇam|| Yam pissa tam dhammatṭhitiñāṇam tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhadhammanti ñāṇam||

14 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sattasattari ñānavatthūnīti|| Catuttham||

35 (5) Avijjāpaccayā (1)

1 Savatthiyam viharati||

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam|| pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti||

3 Katamaṃ nu kho bhante¹ jarāmarāṇam|| kassa ca panidam jarāmarāṇanti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Katamaṃ jarā-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

marañam kassa ca panidam jarāmarañanti iti vā bhikkhu
yo vadeyya|| aññam jarāmarañam aññassa ca panidam
jarāmarañanti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam
ekattam¹ vyañjanam eva nānam||| Tam jivam tam
sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na
hoti|| aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā
sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te bhikkhu ubho
ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti|||
Jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti|||

4 Katamā nu kho bhante jāti kassa ca panāyam jātīti|||

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca||| Katamā jāti kassa
ca panāyam jātīti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| aññā jāti
aññassa ca panāyam jātīti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya||
ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam||| Tam
jivam tam sarirantivā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahma-
cariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā
bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te
bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato
dhammam deseti||| Bhavapaccayā jātīti|||

5 Katamo nu kho bhante bhavo kassa ca panāyam
bhavoti|||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca||| Katamo bhavo
kassa ca panāyam bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| añño
bhavo aññassa ca panāyam bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo
vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam|||
Tam jivam tam sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahma-
cariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā
bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te
bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato
dhammam deseti|||

6 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

7 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti|| pe||

8 Vedanāpaccayā tanhāti|||

9 Phassapaccayā vedanāti|||

10 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti|||

11 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ ekatṭham always

12 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti|||

13 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti|||

14 Katame nu kho bhante saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti|||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca||| Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya || ubhayam etam ekattham vyañajanam eva nānam||| Tam jīraṃ tam sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jīvaṃ aññam sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti||| Avijjāpaccaya saṅkhārāti||

Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇiroduhā yānissitāni¹ visukāyitāni visevitāni² vipphanditāni kānici kānici|||

15 Katamaṃ ca jarāmaraññaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraññaṃ iti vā|| aññam jarāmaraññaṃ aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraññaṃ iti vā||| Tam jīvaṃ tam sarīraṃ iti vā aññam jīvaṃ aññam sarīraṃ iti vā||| Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| uccinnamūlāni tālavatthu katāni anabhāvakatāni³ āyatim anuppādadhammāni||| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇiroduhā yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni⁴ vipphanditāni kānici kānici|||

16 Katamā jāti kassa ca panāyam jāti iti vā||| Tam jīvaṃ tam sarīraṃ iti vā aññam jīvaṃ aññam sarīraṃ iti vā||| Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| uccinnamūlāni talavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇiroduhā yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici|||

17 Katamo bhavo|| pe||

18 Katamaṃ upādānaṃ|| pe||

19 Katamā taṇhā|| pe||

¹ B °nissatāni always ; S¹⁻³ titassa

² S¹⁻³ kāyikāni (S³-tāni) visesitāni (S¹-kāni) ; B visu°

³ B anabhāvaṃ katāni always ; C anabhāvaṃgatāni

⁴ S² paṃsukāyitāni visevitāni ; B visukāyikāni

20 Katamā vedanā|| pe||

21 Katamo phasso|| pe||

22 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam|| pe||

23 Katamaṃ nāmarūpam|| pe||

24 Katamaṃ viññāṇam|| pe|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu
asesavirāganīrodhā yānissitāni visūkāyitāni[†] visevitāni
vipphanditāni kānici kānici||

25 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā||
Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā|| taṃ
jīvaṃ taṃ sarīram iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīram iti
vā|| Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| ucchinnamūlāni
tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadham-
mānīti|| pe|| Pañcamamaṃ||

36 (6) *Avijjāpaccayā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārāpaccayā
viññāṇam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-
dhassa samudayo hoti||

3 Katamaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāma-
raṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| aññaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ
aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo
vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattham vyañjanam eva
nānam||

Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati
brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti
vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso nā hoti||

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena
Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Jātipaccayā jarāmaṇanti||
pe||

4 Katamā jāti||

5 Katamo bhavo||

6 Katamaṃ upādānaṃ||

7 Katamā taṇhā||

8 Katamā vedanā||

9 Katamo phasso||

[†] S[†] sūkāyitāni

10 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam||

11 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ||

12 Katamaṃ viññāṇam||

13 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā ti iti
vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca
panime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| ubhayam
etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nāṇam||

Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ iti vā bhikkhave ditṭhiyā sati
brahmacariyavāso no hoti|| aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ
iti vā bhikkhave ditṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na
hoti||

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena
Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā||
pe||

14 Avijjāya tveva bhikkhave asesavirāganirodhā yānis-
sitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānīci
kānīci||

15 Katamā jāti|| pe||

16 Katamo bhavo||

17 Katamaṃ upādānam||

18 Katamā taṇhā||

19 Katamā vedanā||

20 Katamo phasso||

21 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam||

22 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ||

23 Katamaṃ viññāṇam||

24 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā||
Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā|| Taṃ
jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ iti vā||¹ Sabbānissitāni pahināni
bhavanti uccinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāva-
katāni āyatim anupādadhammānīti|| Chatṭham||

37 (7) Na tumhā

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Nāyaṃ bhikkhave kāyo tumhākam na pi aññesaṃ||

¹ S¹-3 insert visevitāni, vā being omitted in S¹

3 Purāṇam idam bhikkhave kammam abhisāṅkhatam abhisāñcetayitam vedaniyaṃ¹ datṭhabbam|||

4 Tatra kho³ bhikkave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭicca-samuppādaññeva sādhuṃ yoniso manasi karoti|||

5 Iti imasmim sati idam hoti|| imassuppādā² idam uppajjati|| imasmin asati idam na hoti|| imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati|| Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| pe||| Sattamaṃ|||

38 (8) Cetanā (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||

2 Yañca kho³ bhikkhave ceteti yañ ca pakappeti⁴ yañca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmim patitṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhinibbattiyā sati āyatim jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ce⁵ pakappeti⁶ atha ce⁷ anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmim patitṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhinibbattiyā sati āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no⁸ ceva ceteti no ca⁹ pakappeti no ca⁹ anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa

¹ So B and C; S¹⁻³ vedayitam

² S¹⁻³ idamassuppādā

³ Omitted by B

⁴ So S¹ and C; B and S³ kappeti preceded by pana in S³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ca

⁶ B kappeti always

⁷ S¹⁻³ kho

⁸ Omitted by B

⁹ B Ce

ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| tad
 appatitṭhite viññāṇe avirūlḥe āyatim punabbhavābhinib-
 batti na hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhinibbattiā asati
 āyatim jāti jarāmaraṇam sokadevaparidevadukkhadoman-
 assupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-
 khandhassa nirodho hoti ti|| Atṭhamam||

39 (9) *Cetanā* (2)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Yaṇca bhikkhave ceteti yaṇ ca pakappeti yaṇ ca
 anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| āram-
 maṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmim patitṭhite
 viññāṇe virūlḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti||

3 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| Saḷāyatanapac-
 cayā phasso|| Phassapaccayā vedanā|| pe|| Tanhā||
 pe|| Upādānam|| pe|| Bhavo|| pe|| Jāti|| pe|| Jarā-
 maraṇam|| sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sam-
 bhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
 samudayo hoti||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca¹ pakappeti atha ce²
 anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| āram-
 maṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti||³ Tasmim patitṭhite
 viññāṇe virūlḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti||

5 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| pe|| Evam etassa
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkave no ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca
 anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā||
 ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| Tad appa-
 titṭhite viññāṇe avirūlḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti||
 Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti ti||

Navamam||

40 (10) *Cetanā* (3)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati

¹ B ce

² S³ kho

³ Here S¹⁻³ insert tasmim khaṇe

2 Yañca kho ¹ bhikkhave ceteti yañca ² pakappeti yañca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patit̥thā viññāṇassa hoti|||

3 Tasmim̐ patit̥thite viññāṇe virūlhe nati hoti || natyā ³ sati āgatigati ⁴ hoti|| āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte sati āyatim̐ jāti jarāmarañam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca pakappeti atha ce anuseti ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patit̥thā viññāṇassa hoti|||

5 Tasmim̐ patit̥thite viññāṇe virūlhe nati hoti|| natiyā sati ⁵ āgatigati hoti|| āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte sati āyatim̐ jāti jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||| ⁶

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ce ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patit̥thā viññāṇassa na hoti||

7 Tad appatit̥thite viññāṇe avirūlhe nati na hoti|| natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti|| āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti|| cutūpapāte asati āyatim̐ jāti jarāmarañam soka paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Dasamaṃ|||

KaḬārahattiyavaggo catuttho||| Tassuddānam|||

Bhūtam idaṃ Kalārañca||

Dve ca Ñāṇassa ⁷ vatthūni||

¹ Missing in B

² S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

³ S¹⁻³ iti . . . itiyā, further on nati . . . natiyā

⁴ S¹⁻³ agati° always; C āgati . . .

⁵ The words virūlhe° sati are missing in B

⁶ Here S³ adds one paragraph, repeating no ce bhikkhave ceteti° °samudayo hoti, with the reading iti . . . itiyā

⁷ S¹⁻³ ñāṇa

Avijjāpaccayā ca ¹ dveḥ
Natumhā ² Cetanā tayo ti||

CHAPTER V GAHAPATIVAGGO PAÑCAMO

41 (1) *Pañcaverabhayā* (1)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|| 3

I

2 Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ misīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Yato ⁴ kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| Catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi ⁵ samannāgato hoti|| ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya suditṭho ⁶ hoti suppaṭividdho|| so akaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ vyākareyya|| Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano||

4 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti||

5 Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| cetasikam pi dukkham domanas-sam patisamvediyati|| ⁷ pāṇātipātāpaṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti||

6 Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyi adinnādānapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| cetasikam pi dukkham domanas-sam patisamvediyati|| ⁸ adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti||

¹ S¹-3 omīti ca

² S¹-3 mahā

³ S¹-3 Sāvattthi-pe ārāme

⁴ S¹-3 add ca

⁵ C sotāpattimaṅgehi

⁶ S¹-3 sudditṭho always

⁷ B °samvedayati always

⁸ S³ °samvedeti here only

7 Yam gahapati kāmesu micchācārī kāmesu micchācārapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| Cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratassa tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti||

8 Yam gahapati musāvādī musāvādapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati|| musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti||

9 Yam gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati|| sūrāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti||

Imani pañcabhayāni verāni ¹ vūpasantāni honti

II

10 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||

11 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavāti||

12 Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Svākhyāto ² Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko ³ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||

13 Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato Sāvakaśaṅho|| ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho|| nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho|| sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho|| yadidaṃ catāri purisayugāni atṭhapurisapuggalā|| esa Bhagavato

¹ S¹⁻³ pañcaverabhayāni

² S¹⁻³ svākkhāto

³ B opāneyyiko

Sāvakasāṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|||

14 Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi¹ viññūpasatthehi² aparāmatthehi samādhisamvattanikehi|||

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|||

15 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppatividdho|||

16 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva sādhuṃ yoniso manasi karoti||| Iti imasmim sati idaṃ hoti|| imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti|| imassuppāda idaṃ uppajjati|| imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati||

17 Yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||| Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho||| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppatividdho|||

18 Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcābhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppatividdho||³ so ākaṅkamaṇo attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya|| khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiyo khīṇapettivisaṃsaṃ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||| Pathamam|||⁴

42 (2) Pañcaverabhaya (2)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā^o

^oBhagavā etad avoca|||⁵

¹ S¹ bhuñjissehi

² S¹⁻³ °satthehi

³ S¹⁻³ add hoti suppatividdho

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ and all the following numbers also.

⁵ Paragraph missing in B, complete in S¹⁻³

3 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| catūhi ca sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti|| ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya|| Khīṇanirayomhi|| pe|| avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano|| [Bhikkhave ti sabbam vitthāretabham¹||]

3 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti||

Yaṃ bhikkhave pānātipāti|| pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave adinnādāyī|| pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārī|| pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave musāvādī|| pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī|| pe||

Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti||

4 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe|| pe|| Dhamme|| pe|| Saṅghe|| pe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti||

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti||

5 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṭicca samuppādaññeva sādhuṃ yoniso manasi karoti||² pe||

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catūhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti|| ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| So ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya|| Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānanyoniyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|| Dutiyam||

43 (3) *Dukkha*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

² Here S¹⁻³ add imasmim sati° °saṅkhārā

2 Dukkhasa bhikkhave samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|| pe||

I

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhasa samudayo||

4 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
ṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati-phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhasa
samudayo||

5 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca||

6 Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca||

7 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca||

8 Kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati-phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhasa
samudayo||

II

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhasa atthaṅgamo||

11 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
ṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati-phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| ve-
danāpaccayā taṇhā|| Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jatāmarañam soka-
parideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evaṃ
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

Ayaṃ khobhikkhave dukkhasa atthaṅgamo||

12 Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam||

13 Ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññā-
ṇam||

14 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca|| pe||

15 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca|| pe||

16 Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati-phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmarañam

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti||| Evam
etassa kevalassa dukkakhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

17 Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthaṅgamo ti|||
Tatiyam|||

44 (4) Loko

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desis-
sāmi|| Tam suñātha|| pe|||

I

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo|||

4 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
nam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tanhapaccayā upādānam|| upādāna-
paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmara-
ṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||
Ayam lokassa samudayo|||

5 Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca|| pe|||

6 Ghānam ca paṭicca gandhe ca|| pe|||

7 Jivham ca paṭicca rase ca|| pe|||

8 Kāyam ca paṭicca poṭṭhabbe ca|||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
nam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| pe||
jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsā sambhavanti||| Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa
samudayo|||

II

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthaṅgamo|||

11 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
nam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tassā yeva tanhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
pe||| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho
hoti|||

Ayam lokassa atthaṅgamo|||

12 Sotam ca paṭicca sadde ca|| pe|||

13 Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca|| pe||

14 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| pe||

15 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca potṭhabbe ca|| pe||

16 Manāṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho
hoti||

17 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave lokassa atthaṅgamoti|| Catu-
tthaṃ||

45 (5) *Ñātika*

1 Evam me sutam|| Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ñātike
viharatī Giṇṇakāvasathe||

I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato paṭisallīno ¹ imam dham-
mapariyāyam ² abhāsi||

3 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe|| Evam
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

4 Sotaṇca paṭicca sadde ca|| pe||

5 Ghānaṇca paṭicca gandhe ca|| pe||

6 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| pe||

7 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca potṭhabbe ca|| pe||

8 Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| veda-
nāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe|| Evam
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

9 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassā yeva taṇhāya|| asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodhe|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho
hoti|| pe||

¹ B patisallāno

² B °paṭiyāyam ; C °cariyāyam

10 Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca|| pe|||

11 Ghānañca paṭicca|| pe|||

12 Jivhañca paṭicca|| pe|||

13 Kāyañca paṭicca|| pe|||

14 Manañca paṭicca dhamme uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ||
 tinṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanā-
 paccayā taṇhā|| tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇiroduhā
 upādānaniroduho|| upādānaniroduhā bhavaniroduho|| pe|||
 Evam atassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa niroduho
 hoti|||

II

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato
 upassutiṃthito¹ hoti|||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhum upassutiṃ-
 thitaṃ||

17 Disvāna taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca||| Assosi no tvaṃ
 bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti|||

Evam bhante ti|||

18 Uggaṇhāhi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ||
 pariyaṇāhi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ|||
 Atthasaṃhitāyaṃ bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahma-
 macariyako ti||| Pañcamaṃ|||

46 (6) Aññataraṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
 kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sam-
 modaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ
 nisīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca||

3 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama so karoti patisaṃvediyatī-
 ti||².

So karoti so paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam eko
 auto|||

¹ B upassuti° always

² B °vedayati (as usual) always

4 Kim pana bho Gotama añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti||

Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam dutiyo anto|| Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti||

5 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||

6 Evaṃ vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama|| pe|| Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti|| Chattham||

47 (7) Jāṇussoṇi

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| pe||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sabbam atthīti|| Sabbam atthīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam eko anto||

4 Kim pana bho Gotama sabbam natthīti||

Sabbam natthīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam dutiyo anto|| Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti||

5 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||

6 Evaṃ vutte so Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam

¹ So C; S¹ Jāṇussoṇi; S³ Jāṇussoṇi; B. Jāṇussoṇi (-ī)

etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotana||¹ pe|| pānupetaṃ
saraṇaṃ gatanti||| Sattamam|||

48 (8) Lokāyatika

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Atha kho lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā|| pe||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca|||

3 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sabbam atthi|||

Sabbam atthi kho brāhmaṇa jittṭham etaṃ lokāyataṃ||²

4 Kim pana bho Gotama sabbam natthi|||

Sabbam natthi kho brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ etaṃ lokāyataṃ|||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sabbam ekattaṃ ti||

Sabbam ekattanti kho brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ etaṃ lokāyataṃ|||

6 Kiṃ pana bho Gotama sabbam puthuttanti³|||

Sabbam puthuttanti kho brāhmaṇa catuttham etaṃ lokāyataṃ|||

Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena
Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|||

7 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ||
pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
samudayo hoti|||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho||
saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

8 Evaṃ vutte lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca||| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama||⁴ pe|| ajjatagge
pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||| Atthamam|||

49 (9) Ariyāsavaka (1)

1 Sāvatti|||⁵

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat these words ; S¹ has abhikkhantaṃ, which, in the preceding sutta, occurs in S³.

² S¹ adds ete brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma

³ So B and C S¹⁻³ puthattanti ⁴ repeated in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ add pe-tatra kho-pe-avoca

2 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti|| Kim nu kho kismiṃ sati kiṃ hoti|| Kissa uppādā kiṃ uppajjati|| [Kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti|| Kismiṃ sati viññāṇaṃ hoti||¹] Kismiṃ sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati phasso hoti|| kismiṃ sati vedanā hoti|| kismiṃ sati tanhā hoti|| kismiṃ sati upādānaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati bhavo hoti|| kismiṃ sati jāti hoti|| kismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave² sutavato ariya sāvakaṃsā aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evettha hoti|| Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti|| imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati|| [Avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti|| saṅkhāresu sati viññāṇaṃ hoti||³] viññāṇe sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti|| pe||⁴ Jātiyā sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti|| So evaṃ pajānāti evaṃ ayaṃ lokaṃ samudayatīti||⁵

4 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti|| Kim nu kho kismiṃ asati kiṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā kiṃ nirujjhati|| [Kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na honti|| kismiṃ asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti||⁶] kismiṃ asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti|| kismiṃ asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti|| kismiṃ asati phasso na hoti|| kismiṃ asati vedanā na hoti|| kismiṃ asati tanhā na hoti|| kismiṃ asati upādānaṃ na hoti|| kismiṃ asati bhavo na hoti|| kismiṃ asati jāti na hoti|| kismiṃ asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti|| pe||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evettha hoti||

Imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti|| imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati|| [Avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na honti|| saṅkhāresu asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti||⁷] viññāṇe asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti|| nāmarūpe asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti|| pe|| phasso na hoti|| pe|| vedanā na hoti|| tanhā na hoti|| pe|| upādānaṃ na hoti|| pe||⁸ bhavo na hoti|| pe|| jāti na hoti|| pe|| jātiyā asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti|| pe|| So evaṃ pajānāti evaṃ ayaṃ lokaṃ nirujjhatīti||

¹ in B only

² missing in S¹⁻³

³ in B only ⁴ Here B adds nāmarūpe sati^o jāti hoti

⁵ So B and C; S¹⁻³ samudayatīti

⁶ in B only

⁷ in B only

⁸ in S¹⁻³ only from phasso na hoti

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako ditṭhisampanno iti pi|| pe|| amataadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti piti|| Navamaṃ||

50 (10) *Ariyasāvaka* (2)

1 Sāvatti||¹

2 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti|| Kim nu kho kismiṃ sati kiṃ hoti|| kissuppādā kiṃ uppajjati|| kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti|| kismiṃ sati viññāṇaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati phasso hoti|| kismiṃ sati vedanā hoti|| kismiṃ sati taṇhā hoti|| kismiṃ sati upādānaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati bhavo hoti|| kismiṃ sati jāti hoti|| kismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti|| pe||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evettha hoti|| Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti|| imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati|| avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti|| saṅkhāresu sati viññāṇaṃ hoti|| viññāṇe sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti|| nāmarūpe sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti|| saḷāyatane sati phasso hoti|| phasse sati vedanā hoti|| vedanāya sati taṇhā hoti|| taṇhāya sati upādānaṃ na hoti|| upādāne sati bhavo hoti|| bhavo sati jāti hoti|| jātiyā sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti|| So evaṃ jānāti evaṃ ayaṃ loko samudayatīti||²

4 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti|| Kim nu kho kismiṃ asati kiṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā kiṃ nirujjhati||³ kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na honti|| kismiṃ asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti|| pe||⁴ kismiṃ asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evettha hoti|| Imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti|| imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati|| Avijjāya asati

¹ S¹⁻³ add pe-tatra kho bhikkhave

² S¹ samudiyatīti; S³ samudiyatīti

³ Kimnirujjhati is missing in B

⁴ Here B inserts kismiṃ asati nāma^o taṇhā na hoti|| pa|| upādānaṃ|| bhavo|| jātī||

saṅkhārā na honti|| sankhāresu asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti||
viññāṇe¹ asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti|| nāmarūpe¹ asati saḷā-
yatanam na hoti|| pe|| jātiyā asati jarāmaraṇam na hoti||
So evam pajānāti evam ayaṃ loko nirujjhatīti||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam lokassa
samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi||
passati imaṃ² saddhammaṃ iti pi|| sekkena ñāṇena sama-
nāgato iti pi|| [sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi|| ³] dham-
masotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi||
amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti|| Dasamaṃ||

Gahapativaggo pañcamaṃ||

Tassuddānaṃ||⁴

Dve Pañcaverabhayā⁵ vuttā||⁶

Dukkham Loko ca Nātikaṃ||

Aññātaraṃ⁷ Jānussoni ca||⁸

Dve Ariyasāvakā vuttā||⁹

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||¹⁰

CHAPTER VI RUKKHA-VAGGO CHAṬṬHO

51 (1) Parivimamsana

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tatra Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||¹¹ Kittāvatā nu kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu parivimsamāno parivimamseyya sabbaso sammā-
dukkhakkhayāyāti||

Bhagavaṃmulaka no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā

¹ S¹⁻³ add su

² S¹ passatimaṃ; S³ passati me

³ in B only

⁴ S¹⁻³ Tatruddo

⁵ S¹⁻³ pañcambhayañca

⁶ S¹⁻³ dve putta; S³ adds m

⁷ athaññātaraṃ

⁸ S¹ Jānussoni; S³ Jānussonī; B Jānussoni

⁹ S¹⁻³ Sāvako vutto

¹⁰ S¹ vuccatīti

¹¹ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

Bhagavampatisaraṇā|| sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam
yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā
bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

4 Tena hi bhikkhave tam sunātha sādhukam manasi
karotha bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-
sosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parivīmaṃsamāno¹ parivī-
maṃsati|| Yam kho idam anekavidham nānappakāraḥ²
dukkham loke uppajjati jarāmarañam|| idam nu kho
dukkham kimnidānam kimsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikam kimpā-
bhavam|| kismim sati jarāmarañam hoti|| kismim asati
jarāmarañam na hotīti||

6 So parivīmaṃsamāno evam pajānāti|| Yam kho idam
anekavidham nānappakarakam dukkham loke uppajjati
jarāmarañam|| idam kho dukkham jātinidānam jātisamuda-
yaṃ jātijātikam jātipabhavam|| Jātiyā sati jarāmarañam
hoti|| jātiyā asati jarāmarañam na hotīti||

7 So jarāmarañam ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ
ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇanirodham ca pajānāti|| yā ca jarā-
marāṇanirodhasārūppagāminī paṭipadā tam ca pajānāti||
Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī||

8 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammā-
dukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jarāmarāṇanirodhāya||

9. Athāparam parivīmaṃsamāno parivīmaṃsati|| Bhavo
panāyam kinnidāno|| Upādānam panidam kinnidānam||
Tanhā panāyam kinnidānā|| Vedanā|| Phāso|| Saḷāyatanam
panidam kinnidānam|| Nāmarūpam panidam|| Viññānam
panidam|| Saṅkhārā panime kinnidānā kimsamudayā kiṃ-
jātikā kimpabhāvā|| kismim sati saṅkhārā hontī kismim
asati saṅkhārā na hontī ti||³

10. So parivīmaṃsamāno evam pajānāti|| Saṅkhārā-
avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā||

¹ B parivī° always

² So B and C; S¹⁻³ nāpappakāram always

³ So B; S¹⁻³ are more developed

Avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti|| avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na honti ti||

11 So saṅkhāre ca pajānāti saṅkhārasamudayañca pajānāti saṅkhāranirodhañ ca pajānāti|| yā ca saṅkhārānirodhasāruppagāminī paṭipadā taṃ ca pajānāti|| Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno saṅkhāranirodhāya||

12 Avijjāgato ¹ yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo puññaṃ ce saṅkhāram abhisankharoti|| puññūpagam hoti viññānaṃ|| apuññaṃ ce saṅkhāram abhisankharoti|| apuññūpagam hoti viññānaṃ|| Āneñjam ² ce saṅkhāram abhisankharoti|| āneñjūpagam ³ hoti viññānaṃ||

13 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti vijjā uppannā|| so avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā-n-eva puñña-bhisankhāram abhisankharoti|| na apuññābhisankhāram ⁴ abhisankharoti|| na ānejābhisankhāram ⁵ abhisankharoti||

14 Anabhisankharonto anabhisāñcetayanto na ⁶ kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| khīṇā jāti|| vusitaṃ brahmaca viyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti||

15 So ⁷ sukham ce ⁸ vedanam vedayati|| ⁹ sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| anabhinanditāti pajānāti|| Dukkham ce vedanam vedayati|| sa aniccā ti pajānāti|| anajjhositāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti|| Adukkham asukham ce vedanam vedayati|| sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

16 So sukham ce vedanam vedayati visaññutto taṃ ¹⁰ vedanam vedayati|| dukkham ce vedanam vedayati visaññutto taṃ ¹⁰ vedanam vedayati|| adukkham asukham ce vedanam vedayati visaññutto taṃ ¹⁰ vedanam vedayati||

¹ S¹ avijjāyagato

² So B and C; S¹⁻³ ānañje^o

³ C S¹⁻³ ānañjūpagam

⁴ B adds nam

⁵ B nānañjābhisankhāram

⁶ S adds ca

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ ca

⁹ S¹⁻³ vediyati here and further on

¹⁰ Missing in B

17 ¹ So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jivitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno jivitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bheda uddham jivitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissanti|| sarirāni avasissantīti pajānāti||

18 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kumbakārapākā uṇham kumbham uddharitvā same bhūmibhāge paṭiṭṭhapeyya ² tatra yāyam usmā sa tattheva vūpasameyya kapallāni avasiseyyum|| evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam ³ vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jivitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno jivitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bheda uddham jivitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissanti|| sarirāni avasissantīti pajānāti||

19 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| api nu kho khīnāso bhikkhu puññābhisaṅkhāram vā abhisāṅkhareyya apuññābhisaṅkhāram vā abhisāṅkhareyya ānenjābhisaṅkhāram ⁴ vā abhisāṅkhareyyāti||

No etam bhante||

20 Sabbaso vā pana saṅkhāresu asati saṅkharānirodhā api nu kho viññāṇam paññāyethāti||

No etam bhante||

21 Sabbaso vā pana viññāṇe asati saṅkharānirodhā api nu kho viññāṇam paññāyethāti||

No etam bhante||

22 Sabbaso vā nāmarupe asati nāmarūpanirodhā api nu kho saḷāyatanam paññāyethāti||

No etam bhante||

23 Sabbaso vā pana saḷāyatane asati saḷāyatananirodhā api nu kho phasso paññāyethāti||

No etam bhante||

¹ S ¹⁻³ add So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyati.

² So C; S¹⁻³ paṭivimseyya; B paṭisasseyya

³ Pariyantikam till the next pajānāti is missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹ ānañjā^o; S³ ānañja^o as above

24 Sabbaso vā pana phasse asati phassanirodhā api nu kho vedanā paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

25 Sabbaso vā pana vedanāya asati vedanānirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

26 Sabbasso vā pana taṇhāya asati taṇhānirodhā api nu kho upādānam paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

27 Sabbaso vā pana upādāne asati upādānanirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

28 Sabbaso vā pana bhava asati bhavanirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

29 Sabbaso vā pana jātiyā asati jātinirodhā api nu kho jarāmaraṇam paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

30 Sādhū sādhu¹ bhikkhave||| evaṃ² etam bhikkhave netam aññathā||| Saddahatha me tam³ bhikkhave adhi-muccatha nikkaṅkhā ettha lotha⁴ nibbicikicchā||| esevento dukkhassāti||| Pathamaṃ⁵|||

52 (2) Upādāna

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Upādānīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati||| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam||| upādānapaccayā bhavobhavapaccayā jāti||| jātīpaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dasannam vā kaṭṭhavāhānam⁶

¹ S¹-3 add kho

² evam is repeated by S¹

³ S¹-3 netam

⁴ S¹-3 hothāti

⁵ missing in S¹-3, and all the other numbers also

⁶ So B; S³ vāhānam; S¹ vāhānam, but the two first times the ā after h is erased

visāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ timsāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ cattārisāya¹ vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ mahā aggikkhandho jāleyya|| Tatra puriso kālena kālaṃ sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhippeyya|| sukkhāni ca² gomayāni pakkhippeyya|| sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhippeyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahā aggikkhando tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ jāleyya||³

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati||⁴ taṇhāpacayaṃ upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

5 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesa ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodha jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanasupāyāsā nirujjhanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa nirodho hoti|||⁵

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dasannaṃ vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ visāya vā|| timsāya vā cattārisāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ⁶ mahā aggikkhandho jāleyya|| tatra puriso na kālena kālaṃ sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhippeyya|| na sukkhāni ca gomayāni pakkhippeyya|| na sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhippeyya||⁷ Evañhi so bhikkhave mahā aggikkhandho purimassa ca upādānassa⁸ pariyādānā aññāssa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Dutiyam|||

¹ S¹⁻³ cattālisāya

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ jāleyya (See the next sutta 8)

⁴ B vaḍḍhati

⁵ S³ hoti

⁶ S¹⁻³ have kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ four times; S¹ writing hā (without erasure of ā); S³ ha

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit na . . . ca . . . in these two phrases

⁸ B aggikkhando; S¹⁻³ cupādānassa

53 (3) *Saññojanam* (1)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| [upādānāpaccayābhavo|| bhavapaccayājāti|| jatipaccayā-jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||¹] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya||² tatra puriso kālena kalam telam āsiñceyya vaṭṭim upasamhareyya||³ Evañhi so bhikkhave telappadīpo tadāhāro tad upādāno ciram dīgham addhānam jāleyya||⁴

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe||⁵

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||⁶ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya|| tatra puriso na kālena kalam telam āsiñceyya na vaṭṭiñca upasamhareyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave telappadīpo purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|| •

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| Tatiyam||

¹ omitted in S¹⁻³ and represented by —pe— here and further on ² B chāyeyya

³ S¹⁻³ upasahareyya ; C has upasamha (and hā) reyya

⁴ S³ jāleyya

⁵ See note ¹

⁶ See note ¹

54 (4) *Saññojanam* (2)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya|| tatra puriso kālena kālam telam āsiñceyya vaṭṭim upasamhareyya|| evam hi so bhikkhave telappadīpo tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ jāleyya|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya|| tatra na kālena kālam telam āsiñceyya na vaṭṭim ca upasamhareyya|| Evañ hi so bhikkhave telappadīpo purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||| Catuttham|||

55 (5) *Mahārukkho* (1)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||

2 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| Taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāniyāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni sabbān tāni uddham ojam abbiharanti|| Evañ hi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| [upādānapaccayā bhavo]¹|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

4 Upādānīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanīrodho|| upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam¹ ādāya|| so taṃ rukkham mūle chindeyya|| mulena chetvā² palim khaṇeyya³ || palim khaṇitvā mulāni uddhareyya antamaso usiṇaṇālimattāni||⁴ so taṃ rukkham khaṇḍākkhaṇḍikam chindeyya|| khaṇḍākkhaṇḍikam chetvā⁵ phāleyya|| phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ⁶ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya|| vātātape visosetvā agginā daheyya|| agginā dahitvā masim kareyya||⁷ masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya||⁸ nadiyāvā siṅhasotāya pavāheyya||| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho uccinnamūlo assa|| tālavatthukato anabhāvamkato⁹ āyatim anuppādadhammo|||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanīrodho||| pe [upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho¹⁰]| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||| Pañcamam|||

56 (6) Mahārukkho (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa¹¹ yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāniyāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni sabbāni tāni uddham ojaṃ abbiharanti|| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānam tiṭṭheyya|||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaddhati|| taṇhāpaccayā

¹ C kuddāli° ² S¹ mūle; B mūlam chinditvā

³ S¹⁻³ pali° ⁴ B usira°; S¹⁻³ onāla° ⁵ S¹⁻³ chindetvā

⁶ Not repeated in S¹⁻³ ⁷ B maṃsim always

⁸ B ophuneyya always ⁹ S¹⁻³ anabhāva° always

¹⁰ In B only ¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya|| so taṃ rukkhā mūle chindeyya|| mūle chetvā palim¹ khaṇeyya|| palim khaṇitvā mulāni uddhareyya|| pe||| nadiyā (vā siṅhasotāya² pavāheyya||| Evañhi³ so bhikkhave mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa|| tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato⁴ āyatim anuppāda-dhammo|||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| 5 Chatṭham|||

57 (7) *Taruṇa*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave⁶ dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa samudayo hoti||| 7

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho|| tassa puriso kālena kālam mūlāni palisajjeyya||⁸ kālena kālam paṃsum dadeyya|| kālena kālam udakam dadeyya||| Evañhi so bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| la||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

¹ So B—S¹⁻³ phali, perhaps pali(=pari) khaṇeyya

² B singha^o

³ S¹⁻³ omit hi

⁴ S¹⁻³ obhāva^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ add —pe—

⁶ Omitted in S¹⁻³

⁷ S³ hotiti

⁸ So C—S¹⁻³ palisattheyya ; B paṭipattheyya

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taruṇo rukkhho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya. So taṃ rukkham mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā phalikkhaṇeyya. phalikkhaṇitvā mūlani uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni pi so taṃ rukkham khaṇḍākhāṇḍikam chindeyya khaṇḍākhāṇḍikam chetvā phaleyya phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ¹ karitvā vātātape visosetvā agginā dahēyya agginā dahetvā masiṃ kareyya masiṃ karitvā vātātape vā opuneyya² nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. evaṃhi so bhikkhave taruṇo rukkhho ucchinnamūlo assa. tālavatthukato anabhāvakato³ āyatim anuppādadhammo.

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho. pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti. Sattamaṃ.

58 (8) Nāmarūpam

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti. Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam. pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho. tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni. sabbāni tāni uddham ojaṃ abhiharanti. Evaṃhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya.

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti. pe.

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti. nāmarūpa-

¹ Not repeated in S¹

² All this (from so taṃ rukkham mūle) is missing in B, being represented by ||pa||

³ B anabhāvaṃ^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ add — pe—

nirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam ādāya|| pe||| āyatim anupāda-dhammo||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na¹ hoti|| Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||| Atthamam|||

59 (9) Viññāṇam

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti|| viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa yāni ceva mulāni|| pe|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino² viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti|| viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu³ ādinavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti|| viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam ādāya|| pe||| āyatim anupādadhhammo|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti|| viññāṇassa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| pe|||

8 Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||| Navamam|||

¹ Missing in S3

² This word and the sequel, till the next ādinavapassino, are missing in B

³ Here is the end of the gap in B

60 (10) *Nidāna*

1 Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurusu viharati Kammā-sadammaṃ² nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamoṃṃṃ

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamiṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃṃṃ

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃṃ Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva-gambhīro cāyam bhante paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāva-bhāso caṃṃ atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatītiṃṃṃ

4 Māhevāṃ Ānanda māhevāṃ Ānandaṃṃ gambhīro cāyam Ānanda paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso caṃṃ Etassa³ Ānanda dhammassa aññāṇaṃ⁴ ananubodhā appa-tivedhā⁵ evaṃ ayaṃ pajā tantakulakajātā guligandhi-kajātā muñjapabbajā bhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattatiṃṃṃ

5 Upādānīyesu Ānanda dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhatiṃṃ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃṃṃ upādānapaccayā bhavoṃṃ [bhavapaccayā jātiṃṃ jātipaccayā jarāmaranaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupayasā sambhavantiṃṃ⁶] Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotiṃṃṃ

6 Seyyathāpi Ananda mahārukkhoṃṃ tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāniṃṃ sabbāni tāni uddham ojaṃ abhisamharantiṃṃ⁷ Evañhi so Ānanda mahā-rukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyyaṃṃṃ

7 Evaṃ eva kho Ānanda upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhatiṃṃ taṇhāpaccayā

¹ Before ekam S¹ has Sāvatti—pe—

² So B; S³ kammāssadammaṃ; S¹ kammāssadham-maṃ; C kammāssadammā ³ S¹⁻³ add ca

⁴ So S³; S¹ aññāṇā; missing in B

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in B

⁷ S S¹⁻³; B abhiharanti

upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||.

8 Upādāniyesu Ānanda dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| [upādānanirodha bhavanirodho||¹] pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||.

9 Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya|| So tam rukkham mūle chindeyya|| mūle chetvā palim khaṇeyya|| palim khaṇitva mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranāḷimattāni pi||² so tam rukham khaṇḍākhāṇḍikam chindeyya|| khaṇḍākhāṇḍikam chinditvā phāleyya|| phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya|| vātātape visosetvā agginā daheyya|| agginā dahetvā masim kareyya|| masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā siṅhasotāya pavāheyya|| Evañhi so Ānanda mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa tālavatthukato anabhāvanikato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo||³

10 Evam eva kho Ānanda upādāniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmarañam sokoparideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti||⁴ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||| Dasamam||

Rukkhavaggo chaṭṭho|||

Tassuddānam|||

Parivīmaṃsanupādānam||

Dve ca Saññojanāni ca||

Mahārukkhena dve vuttā||

Taruṇena ca sattamam||

Nāmarūpañca Viññāṇam||

Nidānena ca te dasāti|||

¹ in B only

² So B; S¹ °nāli; S³ °nāla

³ For the text and the notes see above p. 55, 5

⁴ S¹⁻³ nirujjhantīti, the remainder being omitted

CHAPTER VII MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO

61 (1) *Assutavato*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||¹

2 Assutavā bhikkhave putthujjano imasmim cātumahābhūtikasmim² kāyasmim nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi||

3 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Dissati bhikkhave imassa catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa ācayo pi apacayo³ pi ādānam pi nikkhepanam pi||⁴

Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi||

4 Yaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññānam iti pi|| tatrassutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbinditum nālaṃ virajjitum nālaṃ vimuccitum||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu||⁵ Digharattaṃ hetam bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositam mamāyitaṃ parāmatṭham⁶ Etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbinditum nālaṃ virajjitum nālaṃ vimuccitum||

6 Varam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano imaṃ cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyaṃ attato upagaccheyya na tveva cittaṃ||

7 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Dissatāyaṃ bhikkhave cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyaṃ ekam pi vassaṃ tiṭṭhamāno|| dve pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| tīni pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| cattāri pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| pañca pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| dasa pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| vīsati pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| timsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| Cattārisam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| paññāsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno||⁷ vassasatam pi tiṭṭhamāno||

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—pe—tatra—pe—voca

² S¹⁻³ cātummahā, always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ nikkhepampi

⁵ S¹⁻³ hetum here and further on

⁶ S³ para°; ā superadded in S¹

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—

bhiyyo pi tiṭṭhamāno||| Yam ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati cittaṃ iti pi maṇo iti pi viññāṇaṃ iti pi|| taṃ rattiyaṃ ca divasassa ca aññad eva uppajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave makkato arāññe pavane caramāno sākhaṃ gaṇhati|| taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ gaṇhati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yad idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ iti pi maṇo iti pi viññāṇaṃ iti pi|| taṃ rattiyaṃ ca divasassa ca aññad eva uppajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati|||

9 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaṃ yeva sādhuṃ yoniso manasi karoti||| Iti pi imasmim sati idaṃ hoti imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati|| imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati||| Yad idaṃ avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

10 Ayijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkharanirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

11 Evam passaṃ¹ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi² nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saññāya pi nibbindati|| saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati|| viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamiti³ nāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇajāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||| Pathamaṃ|||

62 (2) *Assutavā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano imasmim cātumaḥbhūtikasmim kāyasmim nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi|||

3 Taṃ kissa hetu||| Dissati bhikkhave imassa cātumaḥbhūtikassa kāyassa ācayo pi apacayo pi⁴ ādānaṃ pi

¹ Sr.³ paṇaṃ ² Missing in Sr.³ ³ B vimuttamhīti

⁴ apacayo pi is omitted in S³ only

nikkhepanam pi¹ tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano¹ nibbindeyyapi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi¹||

4 Yaṃ ca² kho etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññāṇaṃ iti pi¹ tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbindituṃ nālaṃ virajjituṃ nālaṃ vimuccituṃ¹||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu¹|| Digharattañhetam³ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositam⁴ mamāyitaṃ parāmatṭham etaṃ mama esoḥaṃ asmi eso me attā ti¹|| Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbindituṃ nālaṃ virajjituṃ nālaṃ vimuccituṃ¹||

6 Varam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano imaṃ cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyaṃ attato upagaccheyya na tveva cittaṃ¹||

7 Taṃ kissa hetu¹|| Dissatāyaṃ bhikkhave cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyaṃ ekam pi vassam tiṭṭhamāno¹ dve pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno¹ tīni pi¹ pe¹ cattāri pi¹ pe¹ pañcā pi¹ pe¹ dasa pi¹ pe¹ vīsati pi¹ pe¹ tiṃsa pi¹ pe¹ cattārisam pi¹ pe¹ paññāsam pi¹ vassāni tiṭṭhamāno¹ vassasatam pi tiṭṭhamāno¹ bhiyyo pit tiṭṭhamāno¹|| Yaṃ ca kho etaṃ⁵ bhikkhave vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññāṇaṃ iti pi¹ tam⁶ rattiyaṃ ca divasassa ca aññad eva upajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati¹||

8 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādam yeva sādhuṃ yoniso manasi karoti¹|| Iti imasmim sati idaṃ hoti imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti imassa⁷ nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati¹||

9 Sukhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭiccauppajjati sukhā vedanā⁸ tasveva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā v-ūpasammati¹||

10 Dukkavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā⁹ vedanā¹ tasveva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ dukkhavedani-

¹ S¹⁻³ add pi

³ S¹⁻³ °rattam kho tam

⁵ S¹⁻³ evam

⁸ S¹⁻³ sukha° always

² Missing in B

⁴ S³ °sitā

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ imasmim

⁹ B dukkha°

yam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā¹ vedanā sā nirujjhati
sā vūpasammati|||

11 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam
paṭicca uppajjati adukkkhamasukhavedanā|| tasseva aduk-
khamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam
vedayitam adukkkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca
uppannā adukkkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sa vūpa-
sammati|||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam kaṭṭhānam saṅghaṭ-
ṭasamodhānā² usmā jāyati tejo abhinibattati|| tesam yeva
dvinnam kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvāvinikkhepā³ yā tajjā usmā
sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave sukhavedaniyam⁴ phassam
paṭicca uppajjati sukhavedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa
phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam sukhavedaniyam
phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā
vūpasammati|||

14 Dukkavedaniyam phassam paṭicca|| pe|||

15 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam⁵ phassam paṭicca up-
pajjati adukkkhamasukhavedanā|| tasseva adukkkhamasukha-
vedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam
adukkkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā
adukkkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|||

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako phasse⁶
nibbindati|| vedanāya pi⁷ nibbindati|| saññāya pi nibbin-
dati|| viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam virajjati||
[virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti nāṇam
hoti||| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇi-
yam⁸] nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātiti||| Dutiyam|||

63 (3) *Puttamamṣa*

1 Sāvatti|||

¹ All the MSS. have dukkha°

² So B and C; S¹ saṅghasamodhāna; S³ ghaṃsamāno

³ B nānākata vinibbhogā

⁴ S¹⁻³ sukham°

⁵ S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

⁶ S¹⁻³ add pi

⁷ S³ omits pi

⁸ Abridged in S¹⁻³

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
thitīyā sambhavesinaṃ ¹ vā anuggahāya|||

3 Katame cattāro ²||| Kabalimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā
sukhumo vā|| phasso dutiyo|| manosāncetanā tatiyā||
viññānaṃ catuttham|||

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
thitīyā sambhavesinaṃ va anuggahāya|||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave kabalimkāro āhāro datthabbo|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve jayampatikā ³ parittam sam-
balam ādāya kantāramaggam paṭipajjeyyūṃ|| tesam assa
ekaputtako piyo manāpo||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhave dvinnam jayampatikānaṃ
kantāragatānaṃ yā parittā sambalamattā sā parikkhayāṃ
pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya|| siyā ca nesam kantārāveseso
anithiṇṇo||| ⁴

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhave dvinnam jayampatikānaṃ
evam assa||| Amhākaṃ kho yā paritta sambalamattā
sā parikkhīṇā pariyādiṇṇā|| atthi cāyaṃ kantārāveseso anit-
tiṇṇo|| Yannuna mayam imam ekaputtakaṃ piyaṃ manā-
paṃ vadhivā vallūraṇca soṇḍikaṇca karitvā puttamaṃsāni
khādantā evantaṃ kantārāvesesaṃ nitthareyyāma|| mā
sabbeva ⁵ tayo vinassimhāti||| ⁶

8 Atha kho te bhikkhave dve jayampatikā tam ekaput-
takam piyaṃ manāpaṃ vadhivā vallūraṇca soṇḍikaṇca
karitvā puttamaṃsāni khādantā evantaṃ kantārāvesesaṃ
nitthareyyūṃ|| ⁷ te puttamaṃsāni ceva khādeyyūṃ ure ca
patipimseyyūṃ kahaṃ ekaputtaka kahaṃ ⁸ ekaputta-
kāti|||

9 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave api nu te davāya vā
āhāram āhareyyūṃ ⁹|| madāya vā āhāram āhareyyūṃ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °sīnaṃ

² S¹⁻³ add āhārā

³ B and C jāyampatikā

⁴ B anatiṇṇo

⁵ S³ bhabbeva

⁶ S¹⁻³ vinassumhāti

⁷ S¹ nittareyyūṃ

⁸ S¹ haṃ ekaputtakahaṃ

S³ kahaṃ ekaputta kaṃham

⁹ B āhareyyūṃ always ; in S³ hā with ā erased here only,
further on ha

Maṇḍanāya vā āhāram āhareyyum|| vibhūsanāya vā āhāram āhareyyunti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Nanu te bhikkhave yāvadeva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya āhāram āhareyyunti|||

Evam bhante|||

11 Evam eva khvāhaṃ bhikkhave kabalimkāro āhāro daṭṭhabbo ti vadāmi|| kabalimkāre bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo pariññāto hoti|| Pañcakāmaguṇike rāge pariññāte natthi taṃ saññojanam yena saññojanena saññutto ariyasāvako puna imam lokam āgaccheyya|||

12 Kathanā bhikkhave phassāhāro daṭṭhabbo|||

13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gāvī niccammā kuḍḍaṇce¹ nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye kuḍḍanissitā paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum|| rukkhaṇce nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye rukkhanissitā paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum|| udakaṇce nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye udakanissitā paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum|| ākāsaṇce nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye ākāsanissitā paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum||| Yaññad eva hi sā bhikkhave gāvī niccammā nissāya nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye² tannissitā tannissitā³ paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum||⁴ Evam eva khvāhaṃ bhikkhave phassāhāro daṭṭhabbo ti vadāmi|||

14 Phasse bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte tisso vedanā pariññātā honti|| tīsu vedanāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇiyanti vadāmi|||

15 Kathanā bhikkhave manosañcetanāhāro daṭṭhabbo|||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporiṣā punṇā aṅgārānaṃ vitacchikānaṃ⁵ vītaḍḍhūmaṇaṃ|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo||⁶ tam enaṃ dve⁷ balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā⁸ tam aṅgārakāsum upakaddheyyum|| atha kho bhikkhave tassa purisassa ārakāvassa cetanā ārakā patthanā ārakā paṇidhi|||

¹ B kuṭṭa°; C kuṭa

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B does no repeat nissāya . . . tannissitā

⁴ S¹⁻³ add ti

⁵ S¹ and C vīta°

⁶ B °paṭikkulo

⁷ S¹⁻³ duve

⁸ S³ paggahetvā

17 Tam kissa hetu||| Evam hi¹ bhikkhave tassa purisassa hoti||| Imam cāham āṅgārakāsum papatissāmi tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti||| Evam eva khvāhaṃ bhikkhave manosañcetanāhāro datṭhabbo ti vadāmi||

18 Manosañcetanāya bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte tisso taṇhā pariññātā honti|| tisu taṇhāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa natthi uttarimkaraṇiyanti vadāmi|||

19 Kathaṇca bhikkhave viññāṇāhāro datṭhabbo|||

20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyum||² Ayante deva coro āgucārī|| imassa yaṃ icchitam³ tam daṇḍam paṇehīti|| tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya|| Gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena⁴ hanathāti|| tam enaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena⁴ hareyyum|||

21 Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya||| Ambho kathaṃ so purisoti||| Tatheva deva jīvatīti|| tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya||| Gacchatha bho tam purisaṃ majjhantikasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti|| tam enaṃ majjhantikasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyum|||

22 Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya||| Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti||| Tatheva deva jīvatīti|| tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya||| Gacchatha bho tam purisaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti|| tam enaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyum|||

23 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Api nu so⁵ puriso divasaṃ tihi sattisatehi haññamāno tato nidānaṃ dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyethāti|||

Ekissa pi bhante sattiyaṃ haññamāno tato nidānaṃ dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyetha ko pana vādo tihi sattisatehi haññayamāno ti|||

24 Evam eva khvāhaṃ bhikkhave viññāṇāhāro datṭhabbo ti vadāmi|||

25 Viññāṇe bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte nāmarūpaṃ pariññātaṃ hoti|| nāmarūpe pariññāte ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttarimkaraṇiyanti vadāmi|||⁶ Tatiyaṃ|||

¹ S¹-3 Viditam

² S¹-3 dassesum-

³ S¹-3 icchasi

⁴ S¹-3 add vā

⁵ S¹-3 kho

⁶ S¹-3 vadāmi —pe—

(64) (4) *Atthirāgo*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
ṭṭhiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya|||

3 Katame cattāro||| Kabalimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā suk-
humo vā phasso dutiyo manosañcetanā tatiyā viññānaṃ
catuttham|||

Ime kho bhikkhave ¹ cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattā-
naṃ ṭṭhiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya|||

4 Kabalimkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi
atthi taṇhā patitṭhitam tattha viññānaṃ virūḷham|||
Yattha patitṭhitam viññānaṃ virūḷham|| atthi tattha
nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avak-
kanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅ-
khārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhini-
batti|| Yattha ²atthi āyatim punabbhavābhini-
batti ² atthi tattha āyatim jāti-jarāmarānaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatim jāti-
jarāmarānaṃ sasokantam ³ bhikkhave sadaram ⁴ saupāyā-
santi vadāmi|||

5 Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre|| pe|||

6 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave āhāre|| pe|||

7 Viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi
atthi taṇhā patitṭhitam tattha viññānaṃ virūḷham||| Yattha
patitṭhitam viññānaṃ virūḷham atthi tattha nāmarūpassa
avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi
tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ
vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhini-
batti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhini-
batti atthi tattha āyatim jāti-
jarāmarānaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatim jāti-jarāmarānaṃ saso-
kantam sadaram saupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rajako vā cittakāro ⁵ vā sati
rajanāya va lākhāya vā ⁶ haliddiyā vā niliyā vā mañjeṭ-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S³ omits yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhini-
batti

³ S¹⁻³ yamsokaṇo

⁴ S¹⁻³ sarajam always

⁵ B^o kārako

⁶ Omitted in S¹⁻³

thāya¹ vā suparimaṭṭhe vā² phalake bhittiyā vā dussapatte vā³ itthirūpaṃ vā purisarūpaṃ vā abhinimmineyya sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave kabalimkāre ce⁴ āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi taṇhā patitṭhitam tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ||| Yattha patitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmāraṇaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmāraṇaṃ sasokantaṃ bhikkhave sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

10 Phassa ce bhikkhave⁵ āhāre|| pe|||

11 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave⁵ āhāre|| pe|||

12 Viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi taṇhā patitṭhitam tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ||| Yattha patitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmāraṇaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmāraṇaṃ sasokanti bhikkhave sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

13 Kabalimkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā appatitṭhitam tattha viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ||| Yattha appatitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmāraṇaṃ|| Yattha natthi āyatim jātijarāmāraṇaṃ asokantaṃ bhikkhave adaraṃ anupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

¹ B mañcaṭṭhiyā

² S¹⁻³ sumatṭhe

³ S¹⁻³ opate

⁴ S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit bhikkhave

14 Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre|| pe||

15 Manosancetanāya ¹ ce bhikkhave|| pe||

16 Viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā appatitṭhitam tattha viññāṇam avirūḷham||
Yattha appatitṭhitam viññāṇam avirūḷham natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmarāṇaṃ|| Yattha natthi āyatim jātijarāmarāṇaṃ asokantam bhikkhave adaram anupāyāsanti vadāmi||

17 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā vā|| uttarāya vā dakkhiṇāya vā ² pācīnāya vā vātapānā|| suriye uggacchante vātapānena rasmi pavisitvā kvassa putitṭhitāti||

Pacchimāya ³ bhante bhittiyanti||

18 Pacchimā ce ⁴ bhikkhave bhitti nāssa kvāssa patitṭhitā ti||

Pathaviyaṃ bhante ti||

19 Pathavī ce bhikkhave nāssa kvāssa patitṭhitā ti||

Āpasmiṃ bhante ti||

20 Āpo ce bhikkhave nāssa kvāssa patitṭhitā ti||

Appatitṭhitā bhante ti||

21 Evam eva kho bhikkhave kabalimkāre ce bhikkhave ⁵ āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā|| pe||

22 Phasse ce bhikkhave ⁵ āhāre|| pe||

23 Manosañcetanāya ⁶ ce bhikkhave ⁵ āhāre|| pe||

24 Viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā appatitṭhitam tattha viññāṇam avirūḷham||
Yattha appatitṭhitam viññāṇam avirūḷham natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavā-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit oya

³ B pacchimāyaṃ

⁵ Missing in B

² S¹⁻³ have not vādakkhiṇāyavā

⁴ S¹⁻³ pacchimāya; S³ omits ce

⁶ ya omitted as above in S¹⁻³

bhinibbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti
natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmarañam|| Yattha natthi
āyatim jātijarāmarañam asokantam bhikkhave adaram
anupāyāsanti vadāmi|| Catuttham||

65 (5) Nagaram

1 Sāvatti||

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa
bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Kiccham¹ vatāyam loko
āpanno jāyati ca jiyate ca miyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca||²
atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇam na pajānāti
jarāmarañassa|| Kudāssu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissa-
raṇam paññāyissati jarāmarañassā ti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu
kho sati jarāmarañam hoti kimpaccayā jarāmarāṇanti||

4 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu
paññāya abhisamayo|| Jātiyā kho sati jarāmarañam
hoti|| jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇanti||

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho
sati jāti hoti|| bhavo hoti|| upādānam hoti|| taṇhā hoti||
vedanā hoti|| phasso hoti|| saḷāyatanam hoti|| nāmarūpam
hoti|| kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti||

6 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu
paññāya abhisamayo|| viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpam hoti
viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti||

7 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho
sati viññāṇam hoti kimpaccayā viññāṇanti||

8 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu pañ-
ñāya abhisamayo|| Nāmarūpe kho sati viññāṇam hoti
nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇanti||

9 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Paccudāvat-
tati kho idam viññāṇam nāmarūpamhā nāparam gacchati||
ettāvatā jiyetha vā jāyetha vā māyetha vā cavetha vā upapaj-
jetha vā yad idam nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇam|| viññāṇa-
paccayā nāmarūpam|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam||
saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso|| pe||

¹ B. Kicchā

² S¹-3 uppajj° always

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

10 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi||

11 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmāraṇaṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā jarāmāraṇa-nirodho ti||

12 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Jātiyā kho asati jarāmāraṇaṃ na hoti|| jātinirodhā jarāmāraṇanirodho ti||

13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti|| bhavo na hoti|| upādānaṃ na hoti|| tanhā na hoti|| vedanā na hoti|| phasso na hoti|| sālāyatanaṃ na hoti|| nāmarūpaṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti||

14 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| viññāṇe kho asati nāmarupaṃ na hoti|| viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti||

15 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti||

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| nāmarūpe kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti|| nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti||

17 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||¹ Adhigato kho myāyam¹ maggo bodhāya yad idaṃ nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| Viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| saḷāyatananirodhā phassa-nirodho|| pe||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

18 Nirodho nirodhoti kho me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi||

19 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso araṇṇie pavane caramāno passeyya purāṇaṃ maggam purāṇañjasam pubbakehi manussehi anuyātaṃ|| so tam anugaccheyya tam anugacchanto passeyya purāṇaṃ nagaraṃ purāṇaṃ rājadhāniṃ²

¹ S¹-3 meayam

² B purāṇarājadhāniṃ

pubbakehi manussehi ajjhāvuttham¹ ārāmasampannam
vanasampannam pokkharāṇisampannam uddāpavantam²
ramaṇīyam||

20 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso rañño vā rājamahāmat-
tassa vā ārocceyya|| Yagghe bhante jāneyyāsi|| aham
addasam araṇṇe pavane caramāno purāṇam naggam
purāṇañjasam pubbakehi manussehi anuyātam tam anug-
gacchim|| tam anugacchanto addasam purāṇam nagaram
purāṇam rājadhāniṃ pubbakehi manussehi ajjhāvuttham
ārāmasampannam vanasampannam pokkharāṇisampannam
uddāpavantam ramaṇīyam|| tam bhante nagaram māpehiti||

21 Atha kho bhikkhave rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tam
nagaram māpeyya|| tad assa³ nagaram aparena samayena
iddham ceva phitam ca bahujanam ākiṇṇamanussam vud-
dhivepullappattam||

Evameva khvāham bhikkhave addasam purāṇam maggam
purāṇañjasam pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātam||

22 Katamo ca so bhikkhave purāṇamaggo purāṇañjaso
pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto|| Ayam eva
ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathāpi sammaditṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhī|| Ayam kho so bhikkhave purāṇamaggo
purāṇañjaso pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto||
Tam⁴ anugacchim|| tam anugacchanto jarāmarāṇam ab-
bhaññāsim|| jarāmarāṇasamudayam abbhaññāsim|| jarāma-
raṇasamudayam abbhaññāsim|| jarāmarāṇanirodham ab-
bhaññāsim|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ab-
bhaññāsim||

23-31 Tam anugacchim|| tam anugacchanto jātim
abbhaññāsim|| pe|| bhavam abbhaññāsim|| pe|| upā-
dānam abbhaññāsim|| pe|| taṇham abbhaññāsim|| pe||
vedanam abbhaññāsim|| pe|| phassam abbhaññāsim|| pe||
saḷāyatanam abbhaññāsim|| pe|| nāmarūpam abbhaññā-
sim|| pe|| viññāṇam abbhaññāsim|| pe||

32 Tam anugacchim|| tam anugacchanto saṅkhāre ab-
bhaññāsim|| saṅkhārasamudayam abbhaññāsim|| saṅkhāra-
nirodham abbhaññāsim|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipa-
dam abbhaññāsim||

¹ B °vutṭham ; S^{3.0} vuttam

² B uddhā°

³ B tassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ so tam . . .

33 Tad abhiññāya ācikkhiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ|| tayidaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyam iddhaṃ ceva phitaṃ ca vitthārikaṃ bahujaññaṃ puṭhubbūtaṃ yāvadeva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ|| Pañcamam||

66 (6) *Sammasam*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kurusu viharati Kammāsadammaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti|| Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Sammasatha no tumhe bhikkhave antaram sammasanti||

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ahaṃ kho bhante sammasāmi antaram sammasanti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu sammasasi antaram sammasanti||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu vyākāsi|| [Yathā so bhikkhu vyākāsi²] na so bhikkhu Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādhesi||

7 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa Sugata kālo yaṃ Bhagavā antaram sammasaṃ bhāseyya||³ Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti||

8 Tena hānanda suñātha sādhuṃ kaṃ manasi karoṭha bhāsisāmi||

Evaṃ bhanti ti kho te bhikkhū Bhāgavato paccassosum||

9 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammasamāno sammasati antaram sammasaṃ|| Yaṃ kho idaṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarā-maraṇaṃ|| [idaṃ⁴ kho dukkhanidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ kammāssadhammaṃ

² In B only

³ S¹⁻³ sammasamaṃ bhāseyya

⁴ These words till idaṃ kho dukkhaṃ upadhi° are missing in S³, and have been superadded between the lines in S¹

kiṃjātikam kiṃpabbavaṃ|| kismiṃ sati jarāmarañam hoti|| kismiṃ asati jarāmarañam na hotīti|| so sammāsamaṇo evaṃ jānāti|| Yam kho idam anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmarañam|| idam kho dukkhaṃ upadhinidānaṃ upadhisamudayaṃ upadhijātikam upadhi-pabbavaṃ|| upadhismiṃ sati jarāmarañam hoti upadhis-miṃ asati jarāmarañam na hotīti|| so jarāmarañam ca pajānāti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti|| jarāmarāṇa-nirodhaṃ ca pajānāti|| Yā ca jarāmarāṇanirodhasārūp-pagāmini paṭipadā taṃ ca pajānāti|| Tathā¹ paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacāri||

Ayaṃ vuccāti bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jarāmarāṇanirodhāya||

10 Athāparam sammāsamaṇo sammāsati antaraṃ sam-masaṃ|| upadhi paṇāyaṃ kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃpabbavo|| kismiṃ sati upadhi hoti kismiṃ asati [upadhi²] na hotīti|| So sammāsamaṇo evaṃ jānāti|| Upadhi taṇhānidāno taṇhāsamudayo taṇhāpabbavo taṇhāya sati upadhi hoti taṇhāya asati upadhi na hotīti|| so upadhiñca pajānāti upadhisamudayañca pajānāti upadhi-nirodhañca pajānāti|| yā ca upadhinirodhasārūppagāmini paṭipadā tañca pajānāti|| Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anu-dhammacāri||

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno upadhinirodhāya||

11 Athāparam sammāsamaṇo sammāsati antaraṃ sam-masaṃ|| Taṇhā paṇāyaṃ kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati kattha nivisaṃmānā nivisaṃtīti|| So sammāsamaṇo evaṃ pa-jānāti||³ Yam kho kiñci loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etthesā⁴ taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisaṃti|| Kiñca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ|| Cakkhuṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisaṃti||

[Evaṃ peyyālo]||⁵

12 Sotaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ|| pe||

¹ S¹ tathāgata

² In B only

³ B jānāti

⁴ S¹⁻³ etthāyaṃ

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

13 Ghānaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ|| pe|||

14 Jivhā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ|| pe|||

15 Kāyo loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ|| pe|||

16 Mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etthesā taṇhā up-
pajjamāna¹ uppajjati ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītaṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ niccato
addakkhūṃ sukhato addakkhūṃ atthato addakkhūṃ
ārogyato addakkhūṃ khemato addakkhūṃ te taṇhaṃ
vaḍḍhesuṃ|||

18 Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ|| ye
upadhiṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ|| ye dukkhaṃ
vaḍḍhesuṃ te na parimuccimṣu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na
parimuccimṣu dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

19 Ye pi² hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā
vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ
niccato dakkhinti||³ sukhato dakkhinti|| attato dakkhinti||
ārogyato dakkhinti|| khemato dakkhinti|| te taṇhaṃ vaḍ-
dhessanti|||⁴

20 Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhessanti te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhessanti||
ye upadhiṃ vaḍḍhessanti te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhessanti|| te na
parimuccissanti jātiyā jarāmarāṇena⁵ sokehi paridevehi
dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| na parimuccissanti
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

21 Ye pi⁶ hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāh-
maṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ niccato
passanti|| sukhato passanti|| attato passanti|| ārogyato pas-
santi|| khemato passanti te taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhenti|||

22 Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhenti te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti|| [ye
upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti⁷] te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhenti|| ye dukkhaṃ
vaḍḍhenti te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāmarāṇena⁸ sokehi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| na parimuc-
canti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B dakkhissanti always

⁵ S¹⁻³ °maraṇehi

⁷ In B only

² Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B vaḍḍhissanti

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ B jarāya°

23 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpāniyakamso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno so ca visena samsattho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammā pareto kilanto tasito pipāsito|| tam enam evam vadeyyum||| Ayam te ambho purisa āpāniyakamso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno so ca kho visena sampanno|| sace ākaṅkhasi piva¹ pivato hi kho tam chādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi|| pitvā ca pana tato nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchasi maraṇamattam vā dukkhanti||| So tam āpāniyakamsam sahasā apatisaṅkhā piveyya² na patinissajjeyya||³ so tato nidānam maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham|||

24 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ pe|||

25 Anāgatam addhānam|| pe|||⁴

26 Etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ tam niccato passanti|| sukhato passanti|| attato passanti|| ārogyato passanti|| khemato passanti te taṇham vaddhenti|||

27 Ye taṇham vaddhenti te dukkham vaddhenti|| te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

28 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ tam⁵ aniccato addakkhum|| dukkhato addakkhum|| anattato adakkhum|| rogato addakkhum|| bhayato addakkhum te taṇham pajahiṃsu||

Ye taṇham pajahiṃsu te upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu|| ye upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu te dukkham pajahiṃsu|| ye dukkham pajahiṃsu te parimuccīṃsu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccīṃsu dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

29 Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā

¹ S¹⁻³ pibbeyyā (S³ -ya-) si ² S³ pibeyya; S¹ pibbeyya

³ S¹⁻³ °nissajjeyya ⁴ So B¹; more developed in S¹⁻³

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ tam¹
 aniccato dakkhinti|| dukkhato dakkhinti|| anattato dak-
 khinti|| rogato dakkhinti|| bhayato dakkhinti te taṇhaṃ
 pajahissanti||²

30 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahissanti|| pe|| parimuccissanti duk-
 khasmā ti vadāmi||

31 Ye pi hi³ keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā
 vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ tam aniccato passanti||
 dukkhato passanti|| anattato passanti|| rogato passanti||
 bhayato passanti|| te taṇhaṃ pajahanti||

32 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahanti⁴ te upadhiṃ pajahanti|| ye
 upadhiṃ pajahanti te dukkhaṃ pajahanti|| ye dukkhaṃ
 pajahanti te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi
 paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccanti
 dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

33 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpāniyakamaṃso vaṇṇasampanno
 gandhasampanno rasasampanno so ca⁵ visena saṃsaṭṭho||
 Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammā pareto
 kilanto tasito pipāsito|| tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Ayam te
 ambho purisa āpāniyakamaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasam-
 panno rasasampanno|| so ca⁶ visena saṃsaṭṭho|| sace
 ākaṅkhasi piva|| pivato⁷ hi kho taṃ chādessati vaṇṇena
 pi gandhena pi rasena pi|| pivitvā⁸ ca tato nidānaṃ mara-
 ṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti||

34 Atha kho bhikkhave tassa purisassa evaṃ assa||
 Sakkā kho me ayaṃ surāpipāsitaṃ pāniyena vā vinetuṃ da-
 dhimaṇḍakena vā vinetuṃ matthalonikāya vā vinetuṃ
 loṇasovīrakena vā vinetuṃ|| na tvevāhaṃ tam piveyyaṃ
 yaṃ mama⁹ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti||¹⁰
 So tam āpāniyakamaṃ sampatiṣaṅkhā na piveyya paṭi-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² te° . . . °hissanti is missing in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ Ye° °jahanti are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ So ca are missing in S¹⁻³ ⁶ S¹⁻³ add kho

⁷ S¹ piba; missing in S³; S¹⁻³ pibato

⁸ S¹ pītva; S³ pitvā ⁹ S¹ yaṃ mamaṃ; S³ yañcamam

¹⁰ B hitāya ukhāyāti

nissajjeyya|| so tato nidānaṃ na¹ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkhaṃ|||

35 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci atitā addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ aniccato addakkhū|| dukkhato addakkhū|| anattato addakkhū|| rogato addakkhū|| bhayato addakkhū|| te taṇhaṃ pajahiṃsu|||

36 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahiṃsu te upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu|| ye upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu te dukkhaṃ pajahiṃsu|| ye dukkhaṃ pajahiṃsu te parimuccīṃsu jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccīṃsu² dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

37-38 Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatā addhānaṃ|| pe|||³

39 Etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ tam aniccato passanti|| dukkhato passanti|| anattato passanti|| rogato passanti|| bhayato passanti te taṇhaṃ pajahanti|||

40 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahanti te upadhiṃ pajahanti|| ye upadhiṃ pajahanti te dukkhaṃ pajahanti|| ye dukkhaṃ pajahanti te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti|||⁴ Chatthaṃ|||

67 (7) *Nalakalapiyaṃ*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito⁵ Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|||

Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayamkatāṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ paramkatāṃ⁶ jarāmaraṇaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ omit na ² S¹⁻³ °muccanti ³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti ⁵ B koṭṭhiko always

⁶ parakatāṃ always in S¹⁻³ (as above)

sayamkatañca paramkatañca jarāmarañam udāhu asayamkāram aparamkāram adhicca samuppannam jarāmaraṇanti|||

4 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayamkatam jarāmarañam na paramkatam jarāmarañam ¹ na sayamkatañca paramkatañca jarāmarañam nāpi asayamkāram aparamkāram adhicca samuppannam jarāmarañam api ca jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti|||

5 Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayamkatā jāti paramkatā jāti sayamkatā ca paramkatā ca jāti udāhu asayamkāra aparamkāra adhicca samuppannā jātiti|||

6 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayamkatā jāti nā paramkatā jāti na sayamkatā ca paramkatā ca jāti nāpi asayamkāra aparamkāra adhiccasamuppannā jāti apica bhavapaccayā jātiti|||

7-18 Kimnu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayamkato bhavo|| pe||| ² sayamkatam upādānam|| pe||| sayamkatā tanhā|| pe||| sayamkatā vedanā|| pe||| sayamkato phasso|| pe||| sayamkatam salāyatanam|| pe|||

19 Sayamkatam nāmarupam paramkatam nāmarupam sayamkatañca paramkatañca nāmarupam udāhu asayamkāram aparamkāram adhicca samuppannam nāmarūpanti|||

20 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayamkatam nāmarupam na paramkatam nāmarupam na sayamkatañca paramkatañca ³ nāmarupam na pi asayamkāram aparamkāram adhicca samuppannam nāmarupam apica viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti|||

21 Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayamkatam viññānam paramkatam viññānam sayamkatañca paramkatañca viññānam udāhu asayamkāram aparamkāram adhicca samuppannam viññānanti|||

22 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayamkatam viññānam na paramkatam viññānam na sayamkatañca paramkatañca viññānam na pi asayamkāram aparamkāram adhicca samuppannam viññānam api ca nāmarūpapaccayā viññānanti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ omits naparam katam jarāmarañam

² Complete in S¹⁻³

³ The words °ca paramkatañca are missing in S¹⁻³

23 Idāneva kho mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma||| Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayamkataṃ nāmarūpaṃ na paramkataṃ nāmarūpaṃ na sayamkatañca¹ paramkatañca nāmarūpaṃ na pi² asayamkāraṃ aparamkāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ nāmarūpaṃ api ca viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti|||

24 Idāneva ca pana³ mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma||| Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayamkataṃ viññāṇaṃ⁴ paramkataṃ viññāṇaṃ na sayamkatañca⁵ paramkatañca viññāṇaṃ na pi asayamkāraṃ aparamkāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ api ca nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇanti|||

25 Yathā katham panāvuso Sāriputta imassa bhāsitaṃ attho datṭhabbo ti|||

Tenāvuso upamante karissāmi upamāya pi⁶ idhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ attham ājānanti|||

26 Seyyathāpi āvuso dve naḷakalāpiyo aññaṃ aññaṃ nissāya tiṭṭheyyuṃ|| evaṃ eva kho āvuso nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ|| saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso|| pe||| Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||| Tāsaṃ ce āvuso naḷakalāpināṃ ekam ākaḍḍheyya ekā papateyya aparañce ākaḍḍheyya⁷ aparā papateyya|| evaṃ eva kho āvuso nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho|| pe||| Evaṃ evetassa⁸ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

27 Acchariyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta abbhutam āvuso Sāriputta yāva subhāsitaṃ cidam āyasmata Sāriputtena|| idañca pana mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ imehi chattiṃsāya vatthūhi anumodāma||

28 Jarāmaṇassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti

¹ S¹⁻³ add na

² B nāpi always

³ B kho instead of ca pana

⁴ S¹⁻³ add na

⁵ S¹⁻³ add na

⁶ B upamayāmi (repeated) dhekacce

⁷ S¹⁻³ aparañca apakaḍḍheyya

⁸ S¹⁻³ etassa

alam vacanāya|| jarāmarañassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| jarāmarañassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidā¹ virāgā¹ nirodhā¹ anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||

29-38 Jātiyā ce² bhavassa ce|| upadānassa ce|| taṇhāya ce|| vedanāya ce|| phassassa ce|| saḷāyatanassa ce|| nāmarūpassa ce|| viññāṇassa ce|| saṅkhārāṇaṃ ce||

39 Avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno³ bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti|| Sattamaṃ||

68 (8) *Kosambi*||

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Musilo āyasmā ca Savitṭho⁴ āyasmā ca Nārado āyasmā ca Ānando Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme||

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Savitṭho āyasmantam Musilam etad avoca|| Aññatreva āvuso Musila saddhāya⁵ aññatra ruciyaññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā⁶ atthāyasmato Musilassa paccattam eva nāṇaṃ Jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti||

3 Aññatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyaññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

³ S¹⁻³ add so

⁵ C susilasaddhāya

² S¹⁻³ add āvuso bhikkhu

⁴ B Pavitṭho always

⁶ S¹⁻³ okkhantiyā always

4 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya aññatra ruciyaññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra dīṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñānaṃ Bhavapaccayā jātīti||¹ pe

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo|| pe||

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti|| pe||

7 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti|| pe||

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti|| pe||

9 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti|| pe||

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti|| pe||

11 Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti|| pe||

12 Sankhārapaccayā viññānanti|| pe||

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti||

14 Aññatreva ² āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ³ ruciyaññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra ⁴ dīṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti||

15 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya|| pe||⁵ aññatrādīṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñānaṃ Jātinirodhā jarāmarañanīrodhoti||

16 Aññatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyaññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā ⁶ aññatra dīṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Jātinirodhā jarāmarañanīrodhoti||

17 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya aññatra ruciyaññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra dīṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñānaṃ Bhavanīrodhā jātīnīrodhoti||

18–24 Upādānānīrodhā bhavanīrodhoti|| pe|| Taṇhānīrodhā upādānānīrodhoti|| pe|| Vedanānīrodhā taṇhānīrodhoti|| pe|| Phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodhoti||⁷ pe|| Saḷāyatanānīrodhā phassanīrodhoti|| pe|| Nāmarūpanīrodhā saḷāyatanānīrodho ti|| pe|| Viññānānīrodhā nāmarūpa-

¹ S¹⁻³ viññānanti

² S¹ aññatova several times

³ aññatra^o parivitakkā are missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S³ aviññata

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ Missing as above in S¹⁻³

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³

nirodhoti||| pe|| Saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti||| pe||
[Avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti|||¹]

25 Aññatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā
aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra
ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ
passāmi Avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti|||

26 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya aññatra ruciyā²
aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra
ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musilassa paccattam
eva ñāṇaṃ Bhavanirodho nibbānam ti|||

27 Aññatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā
aññatra anussavā aññatra ākaraparivitakkā aññatra
ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ
passāmi Bhavanirodho nibbānam ti|||

28 Tenāyasmā³ Musīlo araham khīṇāsavoti|||

29 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Musīlo tunhī ahoṣīti|||

II

30 Atha kho āyasmā Nārado āyasmantam Savitṭham
etaḍ avoca||| Sādhāvuso Savitṭha aham etaṃ pañhaṃ
labheyyam|| mam etaṃ⁴ pañhaṃ puccha|| aham te etaṃ
pañham vyākarissāmi|||

31 Labha taṃ āyasmā⁵ Nārada etaṃ pañhaṃ|| pucchā-
maham āyasmāntaṃ Nāradaṃ etaṃ pañhaṃ vyākarotu ca
me āyasmā Nārado etaṃ pañhaṃ|||

32-57⁶ Aññatreva āvuso Nārada saddhayā ° ° Aham
etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Bhavanirodho nibbā-
nanti|||

58 Tenāyasmā Nārado araham khīṇāsavo ti|||

¹ This phrase seems to be superfluous, as being only the abbreviation of the next paragraph

² Here aññatra ruciyā only is missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ tenahāyasmā ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit mam ; S³ eva taṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ labhatāyasmā

⁶ Textual and integral repetition (in all the MSS.) of what above (3-27), the name of Nārada being only put instead of Musīla

59 Bhavanirodho nibbānanti kho me āvuso yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ na camhi¹ arahaṃ khīṇāsavo||

60 Seyyathāpi āvuso kantāramagge udapaṇo|| tatra nevassa rajjunā udakavārako||| Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito|| so taṃ udapānaṃ olokeyya|| tassa udakanti hi kho ñāṇaṃ assa na ca kāyena phusitvā² vihareyya|||

61 Evam eva kho āvuso bhavanirodho nibbānanti yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ² na camhi arahaṃ khīṇāsavoti|||

III

62 Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ etad avoca||| Evaṃvādī tvaṃ āvuso Savitṭha āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ kiṃ vadesīti|||

63 Evaṃvādāhaṃ āvuso Ānanda āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ na³ kinci vadāmi aññatra kalyāṇā aññatra kusalāti⁴ ||| Atṭhaṃ|||

69 (9) Upayanti

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikasse ārāme|||

2 Tatra kho|||

3 Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave upayanto mahānadiyo upayāpeti|| mahānadiyo upayantiyo kunnadiyo upayāpeti|| kunnadiyo upayantiyo mahāsobbhe⁵ upayāpeti|| mahāsobbhā upayantā kusobbhe⁶ upayāpeti|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjā upayanti saṅkhāre upayāpeti|| saṅkhārā upayantā viññāṇaṃ upayāpeti|| viññāṇaṃ upayantaṃ nāmarūpaṃ upayāpeti|| nāmarūpaṃ upayantaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ upayāpeti|| saḷāyatanaṃ upayantaṃ phassaṃ upayāpeti|| phasso⁷ upayanto vedanaṃ upayāpeti|| vedanā upayanti taṇhaṃ upayāpeti|| taṇhā upayanti upādānaṃ upayāpeti|| upādānaṃ upayantaṃ

¹ So C ; B phusetvā ; S¹⁻³ passitvā

² S¹⁻³ suddiṭṭhaṃ

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ kusalānīti

⁵ S¹⁻³ o-sobbhā

⁶ S¹⁻³ kussubbhā

⁷ S¹⁻³ phassā

bhavam upayāpeti|| bhavo upayanto jātim upayāpeti|| jāti upayanti jarāmarañam upayāpeti||

5 Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave apayanto mahānadiyo apayāpeti|| mahānadiyo apayantiyo kunnadiyo apayāpeti|| kunnadiyo apayantiyo mahāsobbhe apayāpeti|| mahāsobbhā apayantā kusobbhe ¹ apayāpeti||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjā apayantī saṅkhāre apayāpeti|| saṅkhārā apayantā viññāṇam apayāpeti|| viññāṇam apayantam nāmarūpam apayāpeti|| nāmarūpam apayantam salāyatanam apayāpeti|| salāyatanam apayantam phassam apayāpeti|| phasso apayanto vedanam apayāpeti|| vedanā apayantī taṇham apayāpeti|| taṇhā ² apayantī upādānam apayāpeti|| upādānam apayantam bhavam apayāpeti|| bhavo apayanto jātim apayāpeti|| jāti apayanti jarāmarañam apayāpeti|| Navamaṃ||

70 (10) *Susīmo*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe||

I

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sakkato hoti gurukato mānikato pūjito apacito lābhī cīvара-piṇḍapāta-senāsanagilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānam||

3 Bhikkhusaṅho pi sakkato hoti gurukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvара-piṇḍapāta-senāsāna-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānam||

4 Aññatitthiyā pana paribbājakā asakkatā honti agarukatā amānitā apūjitā|| na apacitā ³ na lābhino cīvара-piṇḍapāta-senāsāna-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānam||

II

5 Tena kho pana samayena Susīmo ⁴ paribbājako Rājagahe pativasati mahatīyā paribbājakaparisāya sadhim||

¹ S¹⁻³ kussobbhe

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ taṇham

⁴ B Susīmo always

6 Athā kho Susīmassa paribbājakassa parisā Susīmam paribbājakam etad avocum||| Ehi tvam āvuso Susīma samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyam cara|| tvam dhammam pariyāpunītvā amhe vācessasi|| tam mayam dhammam pariyāpunītvā gihīnam bhāsissāma|| Evam mayam pisakkatā bhavissāma gurukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitā lābhino cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārāṇanti|||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho Susīmo paribbājako sakāya parisāya paṭisunitvā yenāysmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaṇīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

III

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho Susīmo paribbājako āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca||| Icchāmaham āvuso Ānanda imasmim dhammavinaye brahmacariyam caritunti|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Susīmam paribbājakam ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

10 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ayaṃ bhante Susīmo paribbājako evam āha||| Icchāmaham āvuso Ānanda imasmim dhammavinaye brahmacariyam caritunti|||

11 Tena hānanda Susīmam ¹ pabbājethāti|||

12 Alattha kho Susīmo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ² |||

13 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākatā hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajanāmāti ³|||

IV

14 Assosi kho āyasmā Susīmo||| Sambahulehi kira

¹ S¹⁻³ add paribbājakam

² S¹⁻³ alatthupasampadam

³ B pajānāmāti always

bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākataḥ|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brāhmacariyaṃ katam karanīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo yena te bhikkhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

16 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Susīmo te bhikkhū etad avoca|| Saccam kira āyasmantehi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākataḥ|| khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ katam karanīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti||

Evam āvusoti||

17 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhotha|| eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotha|| bahudhā pi hutvā eko hotha|| āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchatha seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathaviyaṃ pi ummujja¹ nimmujaṃ karotha seyyathāpi udake|| udake pi abhijjamāne gacchatha seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ|| ākāse pi pallaṅkena khamatha seyyathāpi pakkhisaṅkaṇa|| ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasatha parimajjatha|| yāva Brahmaloṇi kappi kāyena vasam vattethāti||

No hetam āvuso||

18 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃ mānusaṅkaṇa² ubho sadde suṇātha dibbe ca mānuse³ ca ye dūre santike cāti||

No hetam āvuso||

19 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajānātha||⁴ sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| vītaraṅgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītaraṅgaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| samohaṃ vā cittaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ pathaviyāpi ummajja

² B mānussikaṇa

³ B mānusse

⁴ S¹ jānātha ; S³ ceto parijānātha

samohaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-
mohaṃ cittanti pajānāthā|| saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅ-
khittaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ
cittanti pajānātha|| mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ
cittanti pajānātha|| amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ
cittanti pajānātha|| sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittanti
pajānātha|| anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajā-
nātha|| samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajānātha||
asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| vi-
muttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| avimuttaṃ
vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāthāti||¹

No hetam avuso||

20 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ pajānantā evaṃ
passantā anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaratha|| seyya-
thīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catasso pi
jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasam pi jātiyo vīsaṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ
pi jātiyo||² cattārisaṃ³ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisa-
taṃ pi jātisahassaṃ pi jātisatasahassaṃ pi|| aneke pi saṃ-
vattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivatta-
kappe|| Amutrāsīṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo
evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupari-
yanto|| so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ||⁴ tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃ
nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhaduk-
khapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃ āyupariyanto|| so tato cuto idhupapan-
noti|| Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁵ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivā-
saṃ anussarathāti||

No hetam āvuso||

21 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ pas-
santā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ ānussakena
satte passatha|| cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe
dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajā-
nātha|| Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena saman-

¹ So B; S¹⁻³ intervert the negation and the affirmation from amahaggataṃ (instead of mahaggataṃ) to vimuttaṃ instead of avimuttaṃ. The result is the same

² S¹⁻² vīsatim° tiṃsatim°

³ S¹ cattārisatim

⁴ S¹⁻³ uppādiṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ saccauddesaṃ

nāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādītṭhikā micchādītṭhikammasamādānā¹ te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā² Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritenā samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādītṭhikā sammādītṭhikammasamādānā³ te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā⁴ ti⁵ Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passatha⁶ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāthāti⁷

No hetam āvuso⁸

22 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā ye te santā vimokkhā² atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā³ viharathāti⁴

No hetam āvuso⁵

23 Ettha dāni āyasmanto idaṃ ca veyyākaraṇam imesaṃ ca dhammānam asamāpatti [idan te āvuso api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā ye te santā vimokkhā atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena passitvā viharathāti⁶ No hetam āvuso⁷ Ettha dāni āyasmanto idaṃca veyyākaraṇam imesaṃcadhammānam asamāpatti⁴]

24 Idan no avuso⁸

25 Kathanti⁹

Paññāvimuttā⁵ kho mayaṃ āvuso Susīmāti¹⁰

26 Na khvāham imassa āyasmantānam saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ajānāmi¹¹ sādhu me āyasmanto⁶ tathā bhāsantu⁷ yathāham imassa āyasmantānam saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ajāneyyanti⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ uppanno

² C santā (ā being erased); S¹⁻³ °vimokkhā always

³ S¹⁻³ passitvā always

⁴ The part between [] is in S¹⁻³ only, and seems to be a faulty repetition

⁵ S¹⁻³ °vimutti

⁶ S¹⁻³ āyasmantā

⁷ S¹ bhāssantu, and inserts yathā bhāssantu

⁸ S¹⁻³ ajāneyyo (with a instead of ā) always

27 Ājāneyyāsi vā tvam āvuso Susīma na vā tvam
ājāneyyāsi|| atha kho paññāvimuttā mayanti||

V

28 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo utthāyāsanā yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antam nisīdi||

29 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Susīmo yāvatako
tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo|| tam sabbaṃ
Bhagavato ārocesi||

30 Pubbe kho Susīma dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ pacchā nibbā-
ṇe ñāṇanti||

31 Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavato saṅkhittena
bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| sādhu me bhante
Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavato saṅ-
khittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyan ti||

32 Ājāneyyāsi vā tvam Susīma na vā tvam ājāneyyāsi atha
kho dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ pubbe pacchā nibbāṇe ñāṇaṃ||
Tam kiṃ maññasi Susīma Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ
vāti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

33 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vāti||
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ¹
kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum|| Etam mama eso ham-
asmi ² eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

34 Vedanā niccā vā ³ aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante|| pe|| ⁴

35 Saññā niccā vā amiccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante|| pe||

36 Saṅkhārā niccā vā ⁵ aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante|| pe|| ⁶

37 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

¹ S¹ °nāma°

² B hamasmim always, S³ here only

³ S¹⁻³ add ti

⁴ Abridged in none MS.

⁵ S¹ adds ti

⁶ Not abridged in S¹⁻³

Aniccam bhante|||

Yaṃ paṇāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yaṃ paṇāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum|| Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

38 Tasmātiha Susīma yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccup-
punnam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ sukhumaṃ
vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam
rūpaṃ¹ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti|| Evam
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

39 Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgatapaccuppannā²|| pe|||

40 Yā kāci saññā|| pe|||

41 Ye keci saṅkhārā atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ
vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā|| ye
dūre santike vā sabbe saṅkhārā netam mama neso hamasmi
na me so³ attā ti|| pe|||

42 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ
vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ
netam mama neso hamasmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

43 Evam passaṃ Susīma sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ
pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi⁴|| saññāya pi||⁴ saṅkhāresu
pi||⁴ viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati||
virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||
khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāpa-
ram itthattāyāti pajānāti||| Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti
Susīma passasīti|||

Evam bhante|||

44 Bhavapaccayā jātīti Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante|||

45 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti Susīma passasīti|||

Evam bhante|||⁵

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Not abridged in B

³ S¹⁻³ neso me

⁴ B repeats nibbindati

⁵ Missing, replaced by -pe- in S¹⁻³

46 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti Susīma passasīti|||

Evam bhante|||¹

47 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti|| phassapaccayā vedanāti||
saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyata-
nanti|| viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti²|| saṅkhārapaccayā
viññānanti|| avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti Susīma passasīti|||

Evam bhante|||

48 Jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodhoti Susīma passasīti|||

Evam bhante|||

49 Bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti Susīma passasīti|||

Evam bhante|||

50 Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti|| taṇhānirodhā upā-
dānā nirodhoti|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti|| saññā-
nirodhā³ phassanirodhoti||⁴ nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-
nirodhoti|| viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti|| saṅkhāra-
nirodhā viññānanirodhoti|| avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti
Susīma passasīti|||

Evam bhante|||

51 Api pana tvam Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto
anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhosi||| Eko pi hutvā
bahudhā hosi bahudhā pi hutvā eko hosi|| āvibhāvaṃ
tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddam tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajja-
māno gacchasi seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathāviyaṃ pi ummujja
nimmujjaṃ karosi seyyathāpi udaye|| udaye pi abhijjamāne
gacchasi seyyathāpi pithiviyam|| ākāse pi pallaṅkena kha-
masi seyyathāpi pakkhisaṅgaṃ||| ime pi⁵ candimasūriye
evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasasi
parimajjasi|| yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattesīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

52 Api pana tvam Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto
dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya⁶
ubho sadde suṇasi dibbe ca mānuse⁷ ca ye dūre santike
cāti|||

¹ Missing, replaced by -pe- in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³ from phassa°

³ B saḷāyatanirodha

⁴ S¹ nirodho hoti

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B °mānussi°

⁷ B mānusse

No hetam bhante|||

53 Api¹ pana tvam Susīma evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pariṇānati|| sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāsi|| pe|| avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ² cittanti pajānāsi³|| vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ⁴ cittanti pajānāsīti||

No hetam bhante|||

54 Api pana tvam Susīma evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto anakavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarasi|| seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim|| pe|| Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anakavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

55 Api pana tvam Susīma evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ ānussakena satte passasi cavamāne⁵|| pe|| yathā kammūpage satte pajānāsīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

56 Api pana tvam Susīma evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto ye te santā vimokkhā atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitva viharasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

57 Ettha dāni Susīma idānca veyyākaraṇaṃ imesaṃ ca dhammānaṃ asaṃpatti idam no Susīma katanti|||

VI

58 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Accayo mam bhante accāgaṃ yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ|| Svāhaṃ evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena ko pabbajito|| tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim samparāyāti|||

59 Taggha tvam Susīma accayo accagaṃ yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ|| yo tvam evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena ko pabbajito|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ca

² S¹ adds vā

³ This phrase is in S¹⁻³ only

⁴ B adds vā

⁵ S¹⁻³ add uppajjamāne

60 Seyyathāpi Susīma coram āgucārīm gahetvā rañño dasseyyum|| ayam te deva coro āgucārī imassa yam icchasi tam dandam paṇehīti¹|| tam enam rājā evam vadeyya Gacchatha bho imam purisam dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam² karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhametvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindathāti|| Tam enam rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhametvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindeyyum||

61 Tam kim maññasi Susīma|| Api nu so puriso tato nidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyethā ti||
Evam bhante||

62 Yam kho so Susīm puriso tato nidanam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyetha [vā na vā paṭisamvediyetha³] yā evam svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena kassa pabbajā ayam tato dukkhavipākatarā ca kaṭukavipākatarā ca⁴|| api ca vinipātāya samvattati||

63 Yato ca kho tvam Susīma accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi|| tam te mayam paṭiganhāma|| vuddhi hesā Susīma ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim ca samvaram āpajjatiti|| Dasamam||

Mahāvaggo sattamo||

Tassuddānam||

Dve Assutavatā vuttā|| Puttamamsena cāparam||

Atthirāgo ca Nagaram|| Sammasam Naḷākālāpiyam||

Kosambi Upayantica|| Dasamo Susīmena cāti⁵

¹ So B.—S³ paṇahīti; S¹ paṇahīti (or paṇhīti) bh being erased and replaced by p

² S¹⁻³ °muṇḍakam always ³ vānavā paṭi° is missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ add kkhuvipākatarā ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ Tatrūddanam—Makkato akaraṇiputto sālāmnagarana (S³ ṇa) sammasam naḷakalāpam udapānam samuddo susīmonavāti (S³ °susīmenavāti)

CHAPTER VIII SAMAṆA-BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGO AṬṬHAMO

71 (1)

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme¹||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā|| pe|| voca||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañam na pajānanti|| jarāmarañasamudayaṃ na pajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodhaṃ na pajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti|| Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu va brāhmaṇasammata|| na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā² sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

4 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va jarāmarañam pajānanti|| la³|| paṭipadaṃ pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te capanāyasmanto⁴ sāmāññatthaṃ ca brāhmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiti|| Suttanto eko||

72-80 (2-10)

Sāvatti||

Jātim na pajānanti|| pe||

Bhavaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Upādānaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Taṇhaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Vedanaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Phassaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Salāyatanam na pajānanti|| pe||

Nāmarūpaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Viññānaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ sāvatti only

³ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add ya

⁴ S¹⁻³ oāyasmantā

81 (11)

Saṅkhāre na pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam na pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodham na pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānanti|| pe|||

pajānanti|| pe||| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||| Ekādasamam ¹ |||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇa-vaggo aṭṭhamo|||

Tassuddānam||| ²

Paccayekādasā vuttā|| catusaccavibhajjanā||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇavaggo|| nidāne ³ bhavati aṭṭhamam|||

Ayam vaggassa uddānam||| ⁴

Buddho ⁵ Āhāra Dasabalam||

Kalāram ⁶ Gahapati pañcamam||

Rukkhavaggo Mahāvaggo||

Aṭṭhamam Samaṇa-brāhmaṇanti|||

CHAPTER IX ANTARA-PEYYĀLAM

Sāvatthiyam viharati||| ⁷

82 (1) *Satthā*

1 Jarāmarañam bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam jarāmarāṇe yathābhūtam ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmarāṇasamudayam ajānatā appassatā yathābhūtam jarāmarāṇasamudaye yathābhūtam ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmarāṇanirodham ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam jarāmarāṇanirodhe yathābhūtam ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam jarāmarāṇanirodhagaminiya paṭipadāya yathābhūtam ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo ti||| Suttanto eko||| ⁸

Sabbesam evam peyyālo||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ tatrud°

³ B nidāno

⁴ B vaggudānam

⁵ S¹ vuddho ; S³ muddho

⁶ S¹⁻³ Kalāra

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi-tatra-voca

⁸ S¹⁻³ Paṭhama-suttantā

2 Jātim bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe||

3 Bhavaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe||

4 Upādānaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe||

5 Taṇhaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe||

6 Vedanā bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe||

7 Phassaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe||

8 Saḷāyatanāṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhū-
taṃ|| pe||

9 Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhū-
taṃ|| pe||

10 Viññānaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhū-
taṃ|| pe||

11 Saṅkhāre bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ
saṅkhāresu yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāya satthā pariyesi-
tabbo|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅ-
khārasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ¹ nāṇāya satthā pariyesi-
tabbo|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ
saṅkhāranirodhe yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāya satthā pariyesi-
tabbo|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ajānatā apassatā
yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya yathā-
bhūtaṃ nāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo ti||

Sabbesaṃ catusaccikaṃ katabbhaṃ||

83 (2) *Sikkhā*

Jarāmaranaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ
jarāmarane yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāya sikkhā karaṇīyā|| Evam
peyyālo catusaccikaṃ katabbhaṃ (1-11)

84 (3) *Yogo*

°yogo karaṇīyo|| (1-11)

¹ S¹.3 omit saṅkhārasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ

85 (4) *Chando*

°chando karaṇīyo|| (1-11)

86 (5) *Ussolhī* ¹

°ussolhī karaṇīyo|| (1-11)

87 (6) *Appativāni*

°appativānī karaṇīyā|| (1-11)

88 (7) *Ātappam*

°ātappam karaṇīyam|| (1-11)

89 (8) *Vīriyam*

°vīriyam karaṇīyam|| (1-11)

90 (9) *Sātaccam*

°sātaccam karaṇīyam|| (1-11)

91 (10) *Sati*

°sati karaṇīyā|| (1-11)

92 (11) *Sampajaññaṃ*

°sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyam|| (1-11)

93 (12) *Appamādo*

°appamādo karaṇīyo ti||| (1-11)

Antarapeyyālaṃ ²Tassuddānam||| ³Satthā Sikkhā ca Yogo ca|| ⁴Chando Ussolhī pañcamī Appativānī Ātappam|| ⁵¹ B S³ Ussolhi² Missing in S¹⁻³³ S¹⁻³ uddānam⁴ S¹⁻³ Yogañca⁵ S¹⁻³ Appativaniyātappanti

Viriyaṃ Sātaccam vuccati||
 Sati ca ¹ Sampajaññaṇca||
 Appamādena dvādasāti|||
 Suttantā ² antarapeyyālā niṭṭhitā||| ³
 Pare te dvādasa honti|| suttā dvattiṃsasatāni||
 Catusaccena te vuttā|| peyyāla-antaramhi ye||
 Antarapeyyāle hi uddānam samattam|||

BOOK II ABHISAMAYA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nakhasikhā*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam ⁴ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Tam kiṃ maññathā bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutaram yo cāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu ⁵ āropito ayaṃ vā mahāpathavī|||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpāthavī|| appamattako nakhasikhāyaṃ ⁶ Bhagavatā paritto paṃsu āropito|| neva satimam kalam upeti na sahasṣimam kalam upeti na satasahasṣimam kalam upeti mahāpathaviṃ ⁷ upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti|||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ditthisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham yad idam parikkhiṇam pariyādinṇam appamattakam avasiṭṭham|| neva satimam kalam upeti na sahas-

¹ S¹⁻³ Sātaccamuccatitaṇca

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ °peyyālo samatto. The sequel is not to be found in S¹⁻³. Instead of this these MSS. have: Antara peyyālassa suttantā—ekasataṇca dva (S¹ -kha-) ttiṃsa bhavanti

⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca—

⁵ S¹⁻³ paṃsum always

⁶ S¹⁻³ yaṃ, the word nakhasikhāyaṃ coming after paritto

⁷ B °pathavī

simam kalam upeti na satasahassimam kalam upeti¹
purimam dukkhakkhandham parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ²
upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum³ paramatā||

5 Evam mahatthiyo⁴ kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo
evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatīlabhoti|| Patha-
mam||

2 Pokkharanī

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| 5

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharanī paññāsayaohanāni
āyāmena paññāsayaohanāni vitthārena paññāsayaohanāni
ubbedhena puṇṇā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭhāya|| tato
puriso kusaggena udakam uddhareyya|| Tam kiṃ
maññatha bhikkhave katamam nu kho bahutaram yaṃ
vā kusaggena udakam ubbhatam yaṃ vā pokkharanīyā
udakanti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam pokkharanīyā
udakam appamattakam kusaggena udakam ubbhatam||
neva satimam kalam upeti na sahasassimam kalam upeti
na satasahassimam kalam upeti pokkharanīyā udakam
upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhatanti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃsa dīṭṭhi-
sampaṇṇassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahu-
taram dukkham|| yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ
appamattakam avasīṭṭham|| neva satimam kalam upeti
na sahasassimam kalam upeti na satasahassimam kalam
upeti purimam dukkhakkhandham parikkhīnam pariyā-
dinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramatā||

5 Evam mahatthiyo kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo||
evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatīlabhoti|| Dutiyam||

3 Sambhejja udaka (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| 6

¹ Missing in S³, from nasatasahassi° here and further on

² So B S¹ always; S³ sometimes °dinnaṃ

³ m is missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁴ So B and C; S¹⁻² mahiddhiyo always

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca—

⁶ Omitted in S¹⁻³ here and further on

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā¹ mahānadiyo sam-
sandanti samenti|| seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati²
Sarabhū Mahi|| tato puriso dve vā ti³ vā udakaphusitāni
uddhareyya|| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamam
nu kho bahutaram⁴ yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni
ubbhatāni yam vā sambhejja⁵ udakan ti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam sambhejja
udakam|| appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā⁵ udakaphusitāni
ubbhatāni|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam
kalam upenti na satasahasimam kalam upenti sambhejja
udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ub-
bhatāniti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe|||⁶ Tatiyam||

4 Sambhejja udaka (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā mahānadiyo sam-
sandanti samenti|| seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati
Sarabhū Mahi|| tam udakam parikkhayam pariyādānam
gaccheyya thapetvā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni|| Tam
kim maññatha bhikkhave katamam nu kho bahutaram
yam vā sambhejja udakam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam||
yāni vā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāniti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram sambhejja udakam yad
idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam|| appamattakāni dve vā
tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni|| neva satimam kalam
upenti na sahasimam kalam na satasahasimam kalam
upenti sambhejjaudakam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam upa-
nidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave||⁷ pe||| Catuttham

5 Pathavī (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati

¹ S¹⁻³ yatti° here only

² B aciravati

³ So B; S¹⁻³ tīni (or tīni) always

⁴ S¹ adds bhikkhave

⁵ S¹⁻³ °bhejja always

⁶ S¹⁻³ add Evam mahiddhiyo dhammacakkhu paṭilābhoti

⁷ S¹⁻³ add ariya— and after —pe—dhamma°

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā satta kolatṭhimattiyo gulikā¹ upanikkhipeyya||| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutaram|| yā² vā satta kolatṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā|| yā³ vā mahāpathavīti|||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavī appamattikā satta kolatṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam upenti na sasahasimam kalam upenti mahāpathavim upanidhāya satta kolatṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittāti|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||| 4 Pañcamam|||

6 Pathavī (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavī parikkhāyam pariyādānam gaccheyya tṭhapetva satta kolatṭhimattiyo gulikā||| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutaram|| yam vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhīnam pariyādiṇṇam yā vā satta kolatṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhāti|||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāpathaviyā yad idam⁵ parikkhīnam pariyādiṇṇam|| appamattikā satta kolatṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti mahāpathaviyā parikkhīnam pariyādiṇṇam upanidhāya satta kolatṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā ti|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||| Chatṭham|||

7 Samudda (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamuddato⁶ dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya||| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamam nu kho bahutaram|| yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā mahāsamudde udakanti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ gulikā here only

² S¹⁻³ yam

³ S¹⁻³ ayam

⁴ As in the preceding

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert mahāpathavi (S³-vi)

⁶ B °samudde

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāsamudde udakam|| appamattakāni dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti mahāsamudde udakam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatānīti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||¹ Sattamam||

8 Samudda (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo parikkhāyam pariyādānam gaccheyya t̐apetvā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni|| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamam nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā mahā-samudde udakam parikkhīṇam pariyādiṇṇam yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāsamudde udakam yad idam parikkhīṇam pariyādiṇṇam|| appamattakāni dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti mahāsamudde udakam parikkhīṇam pariyādiṇṇam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||² Atṭhamam||

9 Pabbatupama (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarājassa satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhippeyya|| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamam nu kho bahutaram yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā³ Himavā pabbatarājāti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam Himavā pabbatarājā|| appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇa-

¹ S¹⁻³ add Dhamma° lābhoti

² S¹⁻³ Dhamma° lābhoti

³ S¹⁻³ onikkhitto, omitting yo vā

sakkharā upanikkhittā|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti Himavantam pabbatarājānam upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ti

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| ¹ pe|| Navamam||

10 Pabbatupama (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya t̐hapetvā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā|| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamam nu kho bahutaram|| yam ² vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam ³ pariyādinnam yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam|| appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam ⁴ pariyādinnam upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa ⁵ abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam appamattakam avasiṭṭham|| neva satimam kalam upeti na sahasimam kalam upeti na satahasimam kalam upeti purimam dukkhakkhandham ⁶ parikkhīnam pariyādinnam upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramatā.

5 Evam mahatthiyo kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatilābho ti|| Dasamam||

11 Pabbatupama (3)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

¹ Added by S¹⁻³ which add also after pe dhamma° lābhoti

² S³ yā

³ S³ parikkhayam ; S³ °khayā

⁴ S¹⁻³ parikkhayam

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ dukkham

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sinerussa pabbatarājassa satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhipeyya ||
 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram ||
 yā vā satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā ¹ Sineru ² pabbatarājāti || ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idaṃ Sineru pabbatarājā ||
 appamattikā satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ||
 neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na saḥassimaṃ kalam upenti na
 satasaḥassimaṃ kalam upenti Sineru-pabbatarājānam upanidhāya
 satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ti || ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhi-sampannassa
 puggalassa adhigamaṃ ³ upanidhāya añña-titthiya - samana -
 brāhmaṇa - paribbājakānaṃ adhigamo ⁴ neva satimaṃ kalam
 upeti na saḥassimaṃ kalam upeti na satasaḥassimaṃ kalam
 upeti || ||

5 Evam mahādhigamo ⁵ bhikkhave diṭṭhisampanno
 puggalo evam mahābhiññoti || ||

Abhisamaya-samyuttaṃ niṭṭhitam || || ⁶

Tassa ⁷ uddānaṃ || ||

Nakasikhā Pokkharanī || ⁸

Sambhejja udake ca dve || ⁹

Dve Pathavī dve ¹⁰ Samuddā || ¹¹

Tayo ca Pabbatūpamā ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit yo vā

² S¹⁻³ Sineru always

³ S³ adhigamaṇaṃ

⁴ S³ agamo

⁵ S¹⁻³ add kho

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṭhamam

⁷ S¹⁻³ tatr

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ceva

⁹ S¹⁻³ sambhejjā udakā ce

¹⁰ Omitted by S¹⁻³

¹¹ S¹⁻³ °samuddam

BOOK III DHĀTU-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I NĀNATTAVAGGO PATHAMO

(Section I Ajjhata-pañcakam)

1 (1) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati ¹||

2 Dhātunānattam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam suṇātha
sādhukam manasi karotha|| bhāsissāmīti ²||

Evam bhante ti² kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātu-
nānattam||

4 Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññānadhātu|| So-
tadhātu saddadhātu sotaviññānadhātu|| Ghānadhātu gan-
dhadhātu ghānaviññānadhātu|| Jivhādhātu rasadhātu
jivhāviññānadhātu|| Kāyadhātu potṭhabbadhātu kāya-
viññānadhātu|| Manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāna-
dhātu||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattanti|| Patha-
mam||

2 (2) *Samphassam*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassa-
nānattam ³||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

4 Cakkhudhātu sotadhātu ghānadhātu jivhādhātu kāya-
dhātu manodhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātu-
nānattam||

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati phassanānattam||

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cak-
khusamphasso|| Sotadhātum paṭicca|| Ghānadhātum

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthitatra-voca

² B omits ti

³ S¹⁻³ add phassanānattam no phassanānattam paṭicca
appajjati dhātunānattam

paṭicca|| Jivhādhātum paṭicca|| Kāyadhātum paṭicca||
Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso||

7 Evaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati phassanānattanti|| Dutiyam||

3 (3) *No ce tam*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati²||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassa-
nānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunā-
nattam||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

4 Cakkhudhātu|| pe|| Manodhātu|| Idam vuccati
bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

5 Kathaṃ ca³ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati
dhātunattam||

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhu-
samphasso⁴|| no cakkhusamphassam⁵ paṭicca uppajjati
cakkhudhātu⁶|| pe||⁷ Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati
manosamphasso|| no manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati
manodhātu||

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati
dhātunānattanti|| Tatiyam||

4 (4) *Vedanā (1)*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassa-
nānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanā-
nattam||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

¹ Omitted in S¹⁻³ ² S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi ³ B katamañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ Cakkhuphasso (saṃ being erased in S³)

⁵ S¹ omits, S³ has saṃ^o

⁶ S³ has bhikkhave added in the margin

⁷ S¹⁻³ add Jivhādhātum^o uppajjati manodhātu

4 Cakkhudhātu|| pe||| Manodhātu|| pe||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam|||

5 Kathaṇca¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam² paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam|||

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā³||| Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso|| manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā³|||

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti³||| Catuttham³|||

5 (5) Vedanā (2)

1 Savatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānattam|| No vedanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam|||

3 Katamaṇca bhikkhave dhātunānattam³||| Cakkhudhātu|| pe||| Manodhātu|| pe||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam|||

4 Kathaṇca⁴ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam|| No vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam|||

5-9 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| No cakkhusamphassajam vedanam

¹ B katamaṇca

² Omitted in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ add jivhādhatum^o jivhāsamphassajāvedanā

⁴ B katamaṇca

paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso|| no cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhudhātu|| pe¹

10 Manodhātam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso|| manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā|| No manosamphassajam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso|| no manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manodhātu||

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānattam|| No vedanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti|| Pañcamam||

(Section II Bāhira-pañcakam)

6 (6) Dhātu

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||²

2 Dhātunānattam vo³ bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam suṇātha|| pe||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu saddadhātu gandhadhātu rasadhātu phoṭṭhabbadhātu dhammadhātu||

4 Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattanti|| Chattham||

7 (7) Saññā

1 Sāvattii||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu|| pe|| Dhammadhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

¹ S¹⁻³ add above jivhādātum^o uppajjati jivhādhātu

² S¹⁻³ Sāvattii

³ S¹⁻³ omitted by S¹⁻³

4 Kathaṇca¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam||²

5-9 Rūpadhātum bhikkave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasāṅkappo|| rūpasāṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpachando|| rūpachandam paṭicca uppajjati|| rūpaparilāho|| rūpaparilāham paṭicca uppajjati|| rūpapariyesanā|| pe||³

10 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā|| dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasāṅkappo|| dhammasāṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando|| dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammaparilāho|| dhammaparilāham paṭicca uppajjati dhamma pariyesanā||

11 Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattanti|| Sattamam||

8 (8) *No ce tam*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||⁴

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe|| pariyesanānānattam||⁵

3 No pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanā-

¹ B S³ Katamaṇca

² All this phrase, from parilāhanānattam, is missing in S³

³ Instead of ||pe|| S¹⁻³ have: Saddadhātum^o gandhādhātum^o rasadhātum^o potṭhabbadhātum paṭicca

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ As in the preceding; complete in S¹⁻³

nattam|| no parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| na saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam||

4-9 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu|| pe|| dhammadhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

10 Kathaṇca ¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe|| ² pariyesanānānattam|| No pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| no parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānattam|| no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam||

11 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| [³ rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasāṅkappo|| rūpasāṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpacchando rūpacchandam paṭicca uppajjati rūpaparilāho rūpaparilāham paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariyesanā|| No rūpapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati rūpaparilāho|| no rūpaparilāham paṭicca uppajjati rūpacchando|| no rūpacchandam ⁴ paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati no rūpasāṅkappo|| no rūpasāṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| no rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpadhātu||

12 Saddadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

13 Gandhadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

14 Rasadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

15 Potṭhabbadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

16 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā||

¹ B S³ Katamañca

² S¹⁻³ instead of || pe|| have saṅkappanānattam^o as above

³ The part between [] is to be found in S¹⁻³ only. In B, it is represented by || pe||

⁴ S¹⁻³ have rūpacchando—am, as usual

dharmasāññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati|| pe||¹ dhammapariyesanā|| No dhammapariyesanā paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho|| no dhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando|| no dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasāṅkappo|| no dhammasāṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasāñña|| no dhammasāññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammadhātu||

17 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe||² pariyesanānānattam|| No pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam|| no pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati³ saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti|| Atthamam||

9 (9) Phassa (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||⁴

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam|| vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam|| pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam|| pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattam||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu|| pe|| dhammadhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

4 Kathaṃ ca⁵ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-

¹ Instead of ||pe|| S¹⁻³ have dhammasāṅkappo° as in the preceding (10)

² S¹⁻³ instead of || pe|| have saṅkappanānattam° as above

³ S¹⁻³ insert here phassanānattam no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati

⁴ Sāvatti

⁵ B katamañca

jati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati||
pe||¹ lābhanānattam||

5 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā||
rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasāṅkappo|| rūpasāṅ-
kappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphasso|| rūpasamphassam
paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphassajā vedanā|| rūpasamphas-
sajam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati rūpachando|| rūpachandam
paṭicca uppajjati rūpaparilāho|| rūpaparilāham paṭicca
uppajjati rūpalābho||² pe||

6 Saddadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

7 Gandhadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

8 Rasadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

9 Potṭhabbadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

10 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā||
dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasāṅkappo||
dhammasāṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso||
dhammasamphassam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphas-
sajā vedanā|| dhammasamphassajam vedanam³ paṭicca
uppajjati dhammachando|| dhammachandam paṭicca
uppajjati dhammaparilāho|| dhammaparilāham paṭicca
uppajjati dhammapariyesanā|| dhammapariyesanam paṭicca
uppajjati dhammalābho||⁴

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati||
la||⁵ pariyesanānānattam|| pariyesanānānattam paṭicca
uppajjati lābhānānattam||

Navamam||

10 (10) Phassa (2)

1. Sāvattthiyam viharati||⁶

2. Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānā-
nattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānat-

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ rūpaparilā (S³ lā) ho

³ S³ samphassajā

⁴ S³ dhamma[pari]lābho, pari being erased

⁵ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

tam|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| parilāha||¹ pariyesanānānat-
tam paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattam|| No lābhanānattam
paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam|| no pariyesanānānat-
tam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| no parilāhanānat-
tam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe||| chanda|| vedanā|| phassa|| saṅ-
kappa||² saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati dhātunānattam|||

3. Katamañca bhikkave dhātunānattam||| Rūpadhātu||
pe|||⁴ Dhammadhātu||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātu-
nānattam|||

4. Kathaṇca³ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati
saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅka-
panānattam|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| parilāho|| pariye-
sanā|| lābha||⁵ No lābhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pari-
yesanānānattam|| no pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati
parilāha|| chanda|| vedanā|| phassa|| no saṅkappanānattam
paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam paṭic-
ca uppajjati dhātunānattam|||

5. Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasāññā||
la||⁶

6. Saddadhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

7. Gandhadhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

8. Rasadhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

9. Poṭṭhabbadhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

10. Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṇṇā||
dhammasaṇṇam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe||| dhammapariye-
sanā|| dhammapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammalā-
bho|| No dhammalābham paṭicca uppajjati dhammapari-
yesanā|| no dhammapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati dham-

¹ So B; developed as in the preceding, in S¹⁻³

² So B; developed also as in the preceding, in S¹⁻³ which have samphassa° instead of phassa° here only.

³ B and S¹⁻³ intervert katamañca and kathaṇca

⁴ S¹⁻³ saddha° gandha° rasa° (S³ ghāṇa°) poṭṭhabbadhātu.

⁵ So B; developed in S¹⁻³

⁶ Developed in S¹⁻³ as in the preceding (5)

maparilāho|| no dhammaparilāham paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando|| no dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphassajā vedanā|| no dhammasamphassajam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso|| no dhammasamphassam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo|| no dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅṇā|| no dhammasaṅṇam paṭicca uppajjati dhammadhātu||

Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅṇānānattam|| saṅṇānānattam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe|| saṅkappa|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| parilāha|| pariyesanā|| lābha|| No lābhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam|| no pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| no parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam|| no vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅṇānānattam|| no saṅṇānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti||

Dasamam¹||

Nānattavaggo pathamo||

Tassa uddānam||²

Dhātu Samphassaṅca³ No-ce-tam||⁴

Vedanā apare duve||⁵

Etam Ajjhattapaṇcakam||⁶

Dhātu Saṅṇā No-ce-tam||

Phassena apare duve||⁷

Etam Bāhira-paṇcakanti||⁸

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Sattimā*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī||⁹

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ tassuddānam

³ S¹⁻³ samphassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ oṭa

⁵ S¹⁻³ dve

⁶ B ajjhattam ; S³ paṇcakā

⁷ B phassassa oḍve

⁸ S¹⁻³ paṇcakam

⁹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi —tatra-voca

2 Sattimā bhikkhave dhātuyo|||

Katama satta||| Ābhādhātu subhadhātu¹ ākāśānañcāyatanadhātu viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu|||

Imā kho bhikkhave satta dhātuyoti|||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Yā² cāyam bhante ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu³ yā ca ākāśānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu||| Imā nu kho bhante dhātuyo kim paṭicca paññāyanti|||

4 Yāyam bhikkhu ābhādhātu ayaṃ dhātu andhakāram paṭicca paññāyati|||

5 Yāyam bhikkhu subhadhātu ayaṃ dhātu asubham⁴ paṭicca paññāyati|||

6 Yāyam bhikkhu ākāśānañcāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu rūpam paṭicca paññāyati|||

7 Yāyam bhikkhu viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu ākāśānañcāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati|||

8 Yāyam bhikkhu ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu viññāṇañcāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati|||

9 Yāyam bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu ākiñcaññāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati|||

10 Yāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu ayaṃ dhātu nirodham paṭicca paññāyati|||

11 Yā cāyam bhante ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā ca ākāśānañcāyatana dhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatana dhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu|| imā nu kho bhante dhātuyo kathaṃ samāpatti pattabbāti|||⁵

12 Yā cāyam bhikkhu ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā ca ākāśānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā

¹ S¹⁻³ subhā° always

² S¹⁻³ yāvā

³ S³ inserts here yā ca asubhādhātu

⁴ S¹⁻³ asubha

⁵ So B and C ; S¹⁻³ vattabbā always

ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu|| imā dhātuyo saññāsamāpatti pattaḃā||

13 Yāyam bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu ayam dhātu sañkhārāvesasamāpatti pattaḃā||

14 Yāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu ayam dhātu nirodhasamāpatti pattaḃā ti|| Pāthāmaḃ||¹

12 (2) *Sanidānaḃ*

1 Sāvatthiyaḃ viharati||²

2 Sanidānaḃ bhikkhave uppajjati kāmavitakko no anidānaḃ|| sanidānaḃ uppajjati vyāpādavitaḃko no anidānaḃ|| sanidānaḃ uppajjati vihiḃsāvitakho no anidānaḃ||

3 Kathāncea bhikkhave sanidānaḃ uppajjati kāmavitakko no anidānaḃ|| sanidānaḃ uppajjati vyāpādavitaḃko no anidānaḃ|| sanidānaḃ uppajjati vihiḃsāvitakko no anidānaḃ||

4 Kāmadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati kāmasaññā|| kāmasaññā paṭicca uppajjati kāmasaḃkappo|| kāmasaḃkappam paṭicca uppajjati kāmachando||³ kāmachandaḃ paṭicca uppajjati kāmaparilāho|| kāmaparilāhaḃ paṭicca uppajjati kāmāpariyesanā|| kāmāpariyesanaḃ bhikkhave pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tihi ṭhānehi micchāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya⁴ manasā||

5 Vyāpādadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati vyāpādasaññā|| vyāpādasaññā paṭicca uppajjati vyāpādasāḃkappo||⁵ vyāpādachando⁵|| vyāpādaparilāho⁵|| vyāpādapariyesanā⁵|| vyāpādapariyesanaḃ bhikkhave pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tihi ṭhānehi micchāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

6 Vihiḃsādhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati vihiḃsasaññā||^{pe}|| vihiḃsāsaḃkappo|| vihiḃsāchando|| vihiḃsāparilāho|| vihiḃsāpariyesanā|| vihiḃsāpariyesanaḃ bhik-

¹ S¹⁻³ Paṭhamo

² As in the preceding

³ S¹⁻³ kāmaccchando always

⁴ S¹⁻³ vācā always

⁵ So B; complete in S¹⁻³

khave pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tihi tñānehi micchāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ādittam tiṇukkam sukke tiṇadāye ¹ nikkhippeyya|| no ce hatthehi ca pādehi ca khippam eva nibbāpeyya|| evañhi bhikkhave ye tiṇakaṭṭha-nissitā ² pāṇā te anayavyasanam āpajjeyyum||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā uppannam visamagatam saññam na khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti|| so diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyasam sapaṇilāham|| kāyassa ca bheda param maranā duggatiṃ ³ pātikanākhā||

9 Sanidānam bhikkhave uppajjati nekkhammavitakko ⁴ no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avyāpādavitaṅko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avihimsāvitakko no anidānam||

10 Kathān ca bhikkhave sanidānam uppajjati nekkhammavitakko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avyāpādavitaṅko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avihimsāvitakko no anidānam||

11 Nekkhammadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammasaññā|| nekkhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammasaṅkappo|| nekkhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammachando|| Nekkhammachandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammapariḷāho|| nekkhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammapariyesanā|| nekkhammapariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tihi tñānehi sammāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

12 Avyāpādadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati avyāpādasaññā|| pe|| avyāpādasāṅkappo|| avyāpādachando|| avyāpādapariḷāho|| avyāpādapariyesanā|| avyāpādapariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tihi tñānehi sammāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

13 Avihimsādhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati avihim-

¹ S tiṇā°; S³ tinā°; C. tiṇapādāye

² S¹⁻³ °kaṭṭhasitā and further on

³ S³ omits m

⁴ B nekkhama° always

sāsaññā| avihimsāsāsaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāsāsaṅkappo|| avihimsāsāsaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāchando|| avihimsāchandam paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāparilāho|| avihimsāparilāham paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāpariyesanā|| avihimsāpariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesamāno sutavā ariyāsavako tihi thānehi sammāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā|||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ādittam tiṇukkam sukkhe tiṇadāye nikkhipeyya|| tam enaṃ¹ hatthehi ca pādehi ca khippam eva nibbāpeyya|| evaṃ hi bhikkhave ye tiṇakatṭhanissitā pāṇā te na anayavyasanam āpajjeyyum|||

15 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā uppannam visamagatam saññaṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| so diṭṭhe ceva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparilāham|| kāyassa ca² bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ³ paṭikaṅkhāti||| Dutiyam|||⁴

13 (3) *Giṇṇjakāvasatha*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātikehi⁵ viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||| Bhante ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Dhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññaṃ uppajjati diṭṭhi uppajjati vitakko ti|||

4 Evam vutte⁶ āyasmā saddho Kaccāyano⁷ Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Yāyam bhante diṭṭhi asammāsambuddhesu Sammāsambuddho ti ayam nu⁸ kho bhante diṭṭhi kim paṭicca paññāyatīti|||

5 Mahatī kho esā Kaccāyana dhātu yad idam avijjādhātu|||⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ omit m

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ add saggam ⁴ S¹⁻³ dutiyo ⁵ hi is in B only

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhante ti ⁷ S¹⁻³ sandho; B kaccāno, always

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ °dhātuṃ

6 Hīnaṃ Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati hīnā saññā hīnā diṭṭhi hīno vitakko hīnā cetanā hīnā patthanā hīno paṇidhi hīno puggalo hīnā vācā|| hīnam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti|| hīnā tassa uppattiti vadāmi||

7 Majjhimam Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca upajjati majjhimā saññā majjhimā diṭṭhi majjhimo vitakko majjhimā cetanā majjhimā patthanā majjhimo paṇidhi majjhimo puggalo majjhimā vācā|| majjhimam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti|| majjhimā tassa uppattiti vadāmi||

8. Paṇitam Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati paṇitā saññā paṇitā diṭṭhi paṇito vitakko paṇitā cetanā paṇitā patthanā paṇito paṇidhi paṇito puggalo paṇitā vācā|| paṇitam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti|| paṇitā tassa uppattiti² vadāmīti|| Tatiyam||

14 (4) *Hinādhimutti*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||³

2 Dhātuso bhikkave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|| Hīnādhimuttikā sattā⁴ hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||

3 Atitam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimsu samimsu|| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimsu samimsu|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saṃsandimsu samimsu||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va⁵ sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti|| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti||

¹ B uttānim ; S¹ uttānī° always

² S¹⁻³ uppajjatiti always ; S¹ uppattiti here only

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ Missing in B ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

5 Etarahi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso-
va¹ sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnā-
dhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||| Kalyāṇā-
dhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti
samenti|||
Catuttham|||

15 (5) Kammam

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe-
pabbate|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto
sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Bhagavato avidūre caṅ-
kamati|||

3 Āyasmā pi kho Mahā-Moggalāno sambahulehi bhik-
khūhi saddhiṃ Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati|||

4 Āyasmā pi kho Mahā-Kassapo sambahulehi bhikkhūhi
saddhiṃ Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati|||

5 Āyasmā pik ho Anuruddho sambahulehi||^o caṅkamati|||

6 Āyasmā pi kho Puṇṇo Mantāniputto² sambahulehi||
caṅkamati|||

7 Āyasmā pi kho Upāli sambahulehi||| caṅkamati|||

8 Āyasmā pi kho Ānando sambahulehi||| caṅkamati|||

9 Devadatto pi kho sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ
Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati|||

10 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Passatha
no tumhe bhikkhave Sāriputtaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi
saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahāpaṇṇā|||

11 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Moggalānaṃ³ sam-
bahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahiddhikā|||

12 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Kassapaṃ⁴ sambahu-
lehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ mantāni^o

³ S¹⁻³ Mahā-M^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ Mahā-K^o

Evam bhante||

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dhutavādā||

13 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Anuruddhaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti||

Evam bhante

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dibbacakkhukā||

14 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti||

Evam bhante||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammakathikā||

15 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Upāliṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti||

Evam bhante||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayadharā||

16 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Ānandaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti||

Evam bhante||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū bahussutā||

17 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Devadattaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti||

Evam bhante||

Sabbe ¹ kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū pāpicchā||

18 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||

19 Atītaṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimṣu samimṣu|| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṣu samimṣu|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṣu samimṣu||

20 Anāgataṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti|| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti||

¹ S¹-3 add pi

21 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samentiti|||

Pañcamam|||

16 (6) *Sagātha*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||

I

2 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

3 Atitam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimsu samimsu|| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu|||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti|||

5 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pi gūtho gūthena¹ samsandati sameti|| muttam muttena saṃsandati sameti|| kheḷo kheḷena saṃsandati sameti|| pubbo pubbena saṃsandati sameti|| lohitaṃ lohiteṇa saṃsandati sameti||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

7 Atitam pi addhānam|| pe|||

8 Anāgatam pi addhānam|| pe|||

9 Etarahi pi paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

¹ B gudho gudhena

II

10 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||
Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsan-
danti samenti||

11 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā
saṃsandimsu samimsu|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu||

12 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ|| pe¹||

13 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ
dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīraṃ khīrena saṃsandati
sameti|| telam telena² saṃsanandati sameti|| sappi sappinā²
saṃsandati sameti|| madhum madhunā saṃsandati sameti||
phāṇitaṃ phāṇitena saṃsandati sameti||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti
samenti|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sad-
dhim saṃsandanti samenti||

15 Atītam pi addhānaṃ|| pe||

16 Anāgatam pi addhānaṃ|| pe||

17 Etarahi pi paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātuso va
sattā saṃsandanti samenti|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyā-
ṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samentīti||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idaṃ vatvā ca Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā||

Samsaggā vanatho jāto|| asamsaggena chijjati||
parittam dārum³ āruyha|| yathā sīde⁴ mahaṇṇave||

Evam kusītaṃ āgama|| sādhujiṇi pi sīdati||
tasmā tam parivajjeyya|| kusitaṃ hīnaviriyam||

Pavivittehi ariyehi|| pahitattehi jhāyīhi||⁵
niccam āraddhaviriyehi|| paṇḍitehi sahāvaseti⁶||

Chattam||

¹ S¹⁻³ anāgatam—pe—

² S¹⁻³ add saddhim

³ S³ (and perhaps S¹) dāru

⁴ So S¹; B °side; S³ °sideva ⁵ S¹⁻³ jāyīhi ⁶ C °vāseti

17 (7) *Asaddha*1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||¹

I

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|||

3 Asaddhā asaddhehi² saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 anottāpino³ anottāpihi⁴ saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 appassutā appassutehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 kusitā kusitehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| muṭṭha-
 satino muṭṭhasatihi⁵ saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| dup-
 paññā duppaññehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

4 [Saddhā saddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim^o|| bahussutā bahussutehi sad-
 dhim^o|| āraddhaviriyā āraddhaviriyehi saddhim^o|| upatṭhita-
 satino upatṭhitasatihi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi
 saddhim saṃsandanti samenti] |||⁶

5 Atītaṃ pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā
 saṃsandimsu samimsu|||

6 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu|| anottā-
 pino anottāpihi saddhim^o|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim^o||
 kusitā kusitehi saddhim^o|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatihi
 saddhim^o|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim saṃsandhimsu
 samimsu|||

6 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā
 saṃsandissanti samessanti|||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim^o|| anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² S¹⁻³ assaddhā assaddhehi always

³ So S¹⁻³; B anottappino always

⁴ S¹⁻³ anottāpiyehi; B anottappihi; both always

⁵ S¹⁻³ muṭṭhassatino-tihi always

⁶ This paragraph is missing in S¹⁻³

pe|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| pe|| kusitā kusitehi saddhim|| pe|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatihi saddhim|| pe|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandissanti samesanti||

7 Etarahi pi¹ bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti||

Asaddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim|| pe|| anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim|| pe|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| pe|| kusitā kusitehi saddhim|| pe|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

II

8 Dhātuso va² bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| hiri-manā hirimanehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| āraddhaviriya āraddhaviriyehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| upatṭhitasatino upatṭhitasatihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

9 Atitaṃ pi bhikkhave addhānam|| pe||

10 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam|| pe||³

11 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti||

Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| pe|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

Sattamaṃ||

18 (8) *Asaddhamūlakāpañca*

1 Sāvatti||⁴

I

2 Dhātuso va⁵ bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Omitted by B

³ 9 and 10 are less abridged in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ Omitted by B

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi sad-
 dhim||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
 hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi
 saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

3 Atitā pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā
 samsandimsu samimsu|| pe||

4 Anāgatā pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā
 samsandissanti samessanti|||

5 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam
 dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti|||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim|| ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim||
 duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim||| Saddhā saddhehi sad-
 dhim|| hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim|| paññavanto pañña-
 vantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti||| Ekam||¹

II

6 Dhātuso va² bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||
 Evam vitthāretabbam|||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
 anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| ottāpino ottāpihi
 saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti
 samentīti|||

7 Atitā pi|| pe||

8 Anāgatā pi|| pe||

9 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam^o||| Dve³

III

10 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
 appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| bahussutā bahu-
 sutehi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim sam-
 sandanti samentīti|||

11 Atitā pi|| pe||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ 7, 8, 9 are missing in B, and little more developed in S¹⁻³

12 Anāgatam pi|| pe||

13 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam|| pe||| Tiṇi|||¹

IV

14 Dhātuso bhikkhave|| pe||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||
kusīta kusītehi saddhiṃ|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ||
Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ|| āradhaviyā āradhaviyehi
saddhiṃ|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti
samenti|||

15 Atitam pi||

16 Anāgatam pi||

17 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam^o samenti||
Cattāri||²

V

18 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||
mutṭhasatino mutṭhasatihi saddhiṃ|| duppaññā duppañ-
ñehi saddhiṃ||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ|| uppatṭhita-
satino upatṭhitasatihi saddhiṃ|| paññavanto paññavantehi
saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|||

19 Atitam pi

20 Anāgatam pi

21 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam^o samenti||
Pañca|||³ Atṭhamam|||

19 (9) Ahirikamūlakā cattāro

1 Sāvatti|||⁴

I

2 Dhātuso|| pe|||⁵

Ahrikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| anottā-

¹ Missing in B

² 15, 16, 17 are omitted by B; little more developed in S¹⁻³; cattāri is missing in B

³ 19, 20, 21 are missing in B; little more developed in S¹⁻³; Pañca is missing in B

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave sattā

pino anottapīhi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim||
 Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim|| ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim||
 paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentī-
 tī|| Atitam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Paccuppannam addhā-
 nam° samentī||| Ekam|||¹

II

3 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
 appassutā appassutehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim°||| Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim°|| bahussutā
 bahussutehi saddhim° paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim
 samsandanti samenti||| Dve² |||

III

4 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
 kusitā kusitehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°||
 Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim°|| āradhaviyā āradhavi-
 yehi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsan-
 danti samentī|| Tīni³ |||

IV

5 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
 mutṭhasatino mutṭhasatihi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim°||| Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim°|| upatṭhitasā-
 tino upatṭhitasatihi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi
 saddhim samsandanti samentī|||

6-8 Atitam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam
 addhānam° samenti||| Cattāri⁴ |||

Navamam|||

20 (10) Anotappamūlakā tīni

1 Sāvatti|||

¹ All this from atitam is missing in B, and little more developed in S^{1.3}

² Missing in B

³ Missing in B

⁴ Missing in B ; from atitam little more developed in S^{1.3}

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|||

Anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim^o||duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim^o||| Ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim^o||bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||| Ekam|||

3-5 Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam^o samentīti||| Ekam ¹ |||

6 Anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||| kusitā kusitehi saddhim^o|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim^o||| Ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim^o|| āradhaviyā āradhaviyehi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

7-9 Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhanam||| Dve ² |||

10 Anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhim^o||| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim^o||| Ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim^o|| upatṭhitasatino upatṭhitasatīhi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim saṃsandanti samentīti|||

11-13 Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi||| Paccuppannam addhānam^o samentīti||| Tiṇi ³ |||

Dasamam|||

21 (11) *Appassutena dve*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|||

Appassutā appassutehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| kusitā kusitehi saddhim^o|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim^o||| Bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim^o|| āradhaviyā

¹ 3-5 are missing in B; 5 only is complete (in S¹⁻³); ekam is also missing in B

² 7-9 are also missing in B; 9 is complete in S¹⁻³; Dve is missing in B

³ Tiṇi is missing, as 11-13; 13 being complete as usual in S¹⁻³

āraddhaviriyehi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentiti||

3-5 Atitam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam^o samentiti|| Ekam||

6 Appassutā appassutehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| mutṭhasatino mutṭhasatihi saddhim^o|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim^o|| Bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim^o|| upatṭhitasatino upatṭhitasatihi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentiti||

7-9 Atitam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam^o samentiti|| Dve ¹ ||

Ekādasamam||

22 (12) *Kusītam*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

Kusitā kusitehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| mutṭhasatino mutṭhasatihi saddhim^o|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim^o|| Āraddhaviriyā āraddhaviriyehi saddhim|| upatṭhitasatino upatṭhitasatihi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentiti||

3-5 Atitam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam samentiti|| Ekam ² || Dvādasamam||

Dutiyo vaggo||

[Sabbattha atitānāgatapaccuppannam kātabbam||³]

Tassa uddānam ⁴ ||

Sattimā Sanidānanca||

Giṇṇakāvasathena ca||

Hinādhimutti ca Kammam||

Sagātha Asaddha sattamam ⁵ ||

¹ Same remarks as in the preceding suttas

² Same remarks as above

³ In B only

⁴ S¹⁻³ Tassud^o

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³ from Sattimā

Asaddhamūlakā pañca||

Cattāro ¹ ahirikamūlakā||

Anottappamūlakātīhi||

Dve ² Appassutena ca Kūsitam||

Ekakā vuttā ³ suttantā|| tīni pañcavakā suttam ⁴ ||

bāvisati vuttā suttā ⁵ || Dutīyo vaggo pavuccatīti ⁶ ||;

CHAPTER III KAMMAPATHAVAGGO TATIYO

23 (1) *Asamāhita*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati ⁷ || ||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|| ||

3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim^o|| anottāpino anottāpihi sad-
dhim^o|| asamāhitā asamāhitehi saddhim^o|| duppaññā dup-
paññehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| ||

4 Saddhā saddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim^o|| ottāpino ottāpihi sad-
dhim^o|| samāhitā samāhitehi saddhim^o|| paññavanto pañña-
vantehi saddhim saṃsandanti samentīti|| || Pathamam ⁸ || ||

24 (2) *Dussilya*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|| ||

3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim^o|| anottāpino anottāpihi sad-
dhim^o|| dussilā dussilehi saddhim^o|| duppaññā duppaññehi
saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| ||

4 Saddhā saddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| hiri-
manā hirimanehi saddhim^o|| ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim^o||

¹ S¹⁻³ cattāri

² S¹⁻³ duve

³ S¹⁻³ ekakam vuttam

⁴ S¹⁻³ pañcakāni

⁵ suttam bhāvisati vuttā suttā are missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ pavuccatīti is missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ vitthāretabbam

silavanto silavantehi saddhim°||paññavanto paññavantehi
saddhim samsandanti samentiti||| Dutiyam|||

25 (3) *Pañcasikkhāpadāni*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|||

3 Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātihi saddhim samsandanti samenti||| adinnādāyino adinnadāyihi saddhim°|| kāmesu micchācārino kāmesu micchācārihi saddhim°|| musāvādinō musāvādīhi saddhim°|| surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyino surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

4 Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||| adinnādānā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratehi saddhim°|| Kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratehi saddhim°|| musāvādā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratehi saddhim°|| surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||| Tatiyam|||

26 (4) *Sattakammāpathā*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|||

3 Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātihi saddhim samsandanti samenti||| adinnādāyino adinnadāyihi saddhim°|| kāmesu micchācārino kāmesu micchācārihi saddhim°|| musāvādinō musāvādīhi saddhim°|| piṣuṇavācā piṣuṇavācehi saddhim°|| samphappalāpino samphappalāpihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

4 Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā||| adinnādānā paṭiviratā||| kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā||| musāvādā paṭiviratā||| piṣuṇavācāya paṭiviratā piṣuṇavācāya paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||| pharusavācāya paṭiviratā pharusavācāya paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||| samphappalāpā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||| Catuttham|||

27 (5) *Dasakammāpatha*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||

3 Paṇātipātino paṇātipātihi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| ādinṇādāyino|| pe|| kāmesu micchācārino|| musāvādino|| pisuṇavācā|| pharusavācā|| samphappalāpino samphappalāpihi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| abhijjhāluno abhijjhālūhi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| vyāpannacittā vyāpannacittehi saddhim|| micchādītthikā micchādītthikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||

4 Paṇātipātā paṭiviratā paṇātipātāpaṭiviratehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| adinnādānā paṭiviratā|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā|| musāvādā paṭiviratā|| pisuṇavācāya paṭiviratā|| pharusavācāya paṭiviratā|| samphappalāpā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| anabhijjhāluno anabhijjhālūhi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| avyāpannacittā avyāpannacittehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| sammādītthikā sammādītthikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| ||Pañcamam||

28 (6) *Atthaṅgiko*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||

3 Micchādītthikā micchādītthikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| micchāsaṅkappā|| pe|| micchāvācā|| pe|| micchākammantā|| pe|| micchā-ājīvā|| pe|| micchāvāyāmā|| pe|| micchāsatino|| pe|| micchāsamādhino|| micchāsamādhīhi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||

4 Sammādītthikā sammādītthikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| sammāsaṅkappā|| sammāvācā|| sammākammantā|| sammā-ājīvā|| sammāvāyāmā|| sammāsatino|| sammāsamādhino sammāsamādhīhi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| Chattham||

29 (7) *Dasāṅga*

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||

3 Micchādītthikā micchādītthikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| micchāsaṅkappā|| micchāvācā|| micchākammantā|| micchā-ājīvā|| micchāvāyāmā|| micchāsatino|| micchāsamā-

dhino micchāsamādhīhi saddhīm saṃsandanti samenti||
 Micchāñāṇino micchāñāṇīhi saddhīm saṃsandanti samenti||
 micchāvimuttino micchāvimuttihi saddhīm saṃsandanti
 samenti||

4 Sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikehi saddhīm saṃsandanti
 samenti|| sammāsaṅkappā|| sammāvācā|| sammākam-
 mantā|| sammā-ājīvā|| sammāvāyāmā|| sammāsatino|| sam-
 māsamādhino|| Sammāñāṇino sammāñāṇīhi saddhīm
 saṃsandanti samenti|| sammāvimuttino sammāvimuttihi
 saddhīm saṃsandanti samenti|| Sattamaṃ||

Sabbattha atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ kātabbam||¹

Sattannaṃ suttantānaṃ ² uddānaṃ||
 Asamāhitam Dussīlyam|| ³ Pañcasikkhāpadāni ca||
 Sattakammaṃ pathā vuttā|| Dasakammaṃ pathena ca||
 Chatṭham Aṭṭhaṅgiko vutto|| Dasaṅgena ⁴ ca sattamaṃ||

Kammaṃ pathavaggo tatiyo||

CHAPTER IV CATUTTHA-VAGGO

30 (1) *Catasso*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| ⁵

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo||

Katamā catasso|| Pathaviḍhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejo-
 dhātu|| vāyodhātu||

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dhātuyo ti|| Pathamaṃ|| ⁶

31 (2) *Pubbe*

1 Sāvatthi||

¹ In B only, since this development is missing there in each sutta

² S¹⁻³ Sattānaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ Dussīlā asamāhitam

⁴ S¹⁻³ dasahi aṅgehi

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ ekam

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|||

3 Ko nu kho pathavīdhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaraṇam|| ko āpodhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo ¹ kim nissaraṇam|| ko tejodhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaraṇam|| ko vāyodhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaraṇanti|||

4 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|||

5 Yaṃ kho pathavīdhātum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| ayam pathavīdhātuyā assādo||| Yaṃ ² pathavīdhātuyā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā|| ayam pathavīdhātuyā ādinavo|| Yaṃ ³ pathavīdhātuyā chandarāgavinayo ⁴ chandarāgappahānaṃ|| idam pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇam|||

6 Yaṃ āpodhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

7 Yaṃ tejodhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

8 Yaṃ vāyodhātum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| ayam vāyodhātuyā assādo||| Yaṃ ⁵ vāyodhātuyā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā|| ayam vāyodhātuyā ādinavo||| Yaṃ ⁶ vāyodhātuyā chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ|| idam vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam|||

9 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ ⁷ catunnam dhātūnaṃ evaṃ assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsimi ⁸ neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsimi|||

10 Yato cakhvāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnam dhātūnaṃ evaṃ assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsimi athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsimi|||

¹ B ādinavo always

² S¹⁻³ yā

³ B yo

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S³ yā; missing in S¹

⁶ B yo; S¹⁻³ yā

⁷ S³ imesaṃ

⁸ S¹ nab (S³ nāb-) bhaññāsimi

11 Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me
cetovimutti¹ ayam antimā jāti natthi dāni punabbhavoti||
Dutiyam|||²

32 (3) *Acarim*

1 Sāvatti|||³

2 Pathaviḍhātuyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam
acarim|||⁴ Yo pathaviḍhatuyā assādo tad ajjhagamam||
yāvata pathaviḍhātuyā assādo paññāya me so⁵ sudiṭṭho|||

3 Pathaviḍhātuyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam
acarim|| Yo pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo tad ajjhagamam||
yāvata pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo paññāya me so⁶ sudiṭṭho|||

4 Pathaviḍhātuyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam
acarim||| Yam pathaviḍhātuyā nissaraṇam tad ajjhaga-
mam yāvata pathaviḍhātuyā nissaraṇam paññāya me
tam⁷ sudiṭṭham|||

5-7 Āpodhātuyāham bhikkhave|| pe||

8-10 Tejodhātuyāham bhikkhave|| pe|||

11 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam
acarim|| Yo vāyodhātuyā assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata
vāyodhātuyā assādo paññāya me so⁸ sudiṭṭho|||

12 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam
acarim||| Yo vāyodhātuyā ādinavo tad ajjhagamam||
yāvata vāyodhātuyā ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|||

13 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam
acarim||| Yam⁹ vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam||
yāvata vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭ-
ṭham|||

14 Yāva kivāncāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnam
dhātūnam assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca ādinavato nis-
saraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsim||¹⁰

¹ Ceto is omitted by S³ written between the lines in S¹

² Dve ³ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on

⁴ Sometimes ācarim whether in S¹ or in S³

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Missing in S³

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ So S¹ here ; S³ nābbha° as above ; B anabbha°

neva tāvāham¹ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim|||

15 Yato ca khvāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samāra ke sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim|||

16 Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti||² ayam antimā jāti|| natthidāni punabbhavoti|| Tatiyaṃ|||

33 (4) *Yo no cedam*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 No cedam bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā assādo abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā pathaviḍhātuyā sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathaviḍhātuyā assādo|| tasmā sattā pathaviḍhātuyā sārājanti|||

3 No cedam bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo abhavissa|| nayidaṃ satthā pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo|| tasmā sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindanti|||

4 No cedam bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathaviḍhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ|| tasmā sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nissaranti|||³

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave āpodhātuyā assādo abhavissa||⁴ pe|||

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave tejodhātuyā|| pe|||

11 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā assādo abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā assādo|| tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājanti|||

¹ S¹ athāham

³ B S¹ nissaraṇanti

² S¹⁻³ omit ceto

⁴ assādo° is in B only

12 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā ādinavo abhavissa||
 nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyum||¹ Yasmā ca
 kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā ādinavo|| tasmā sattā
 vāyodhātuyā nibbindanti||

13 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam
 abhavissa|| nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nissareyyum||
 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam||
 tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nissaranti||¹

14 Yāva kīvañcime² bhikkhave sattā imāsaṃ catunnam
 dhātūnam assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nis-
 saraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāmsu||³
 neva tāvime⁴ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā
 sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-
 sāya nissatṭhā⁵ viṣaṃyuttā⁶ vippayuttā vimariyādikatena⁷
 cetasā viharimsu||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imāsaṃ catunnam
 dhātūnam assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nis-
 saraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāmsu|| atha
 bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā
 sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatṭhā
 viṣaṃyuttā vippayuttā vimariyādikatena⁷ cetasā viharanti-
 ti|| Catuttham⁸||

34 (5) Dukkha

1 Sāvatti||

2 Pathaviḍhātu ce⁸ hidam bhikkhave ekanta-dukkhā
 abhavissa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā
 sukhena|| nayidam sattā pathaviḍhātuyā sārājjeyyum||
 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pathaviḍhātusukhā sukhānupatitā
 sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena||⁹ tasmā sattā patha-
 viḍhātuyā sārājanti||

¹ B nissaraṇanti

² S¹⁻³ °ca instead of °cime

³ So B always; S¹⁻³ abbhaññāmsu here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ tāvahaṃ

⁵ B nissatā; C nissatā

⁶ S³ viññātā

⁷ So C; B, S¹⁻³ vipariyādi° katena, both always

⁸ S¹⁻³ cattāri

⁹ S¹⁻³ odhātuñca always

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sukhena, anavakkantā being omitted

3 Apodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave|| pe||

4 Tejodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave|| pe||

5 Vāyodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantadukkhā abhavi-
ssa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena||
na yidam ¹ sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājjeyyum|| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave vāyodhātu sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā
anavakkantā dukkhena||² tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārāj-
janti||

6 Pathavīdhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantasukhā
abhaviṣṣa sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā
dukkhena|| na yidam sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindeyyum||
Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātu dukkhā dukkhānu-
patitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena||³ tasmā sattā
pathavīdhātuyā nibbindanti||

7 Āpodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave|| pe||

8 Tejodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave|| pe||

9 Vāyodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantasukhā abhaviṣṣa
sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena||
nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyum|| Yasmā ca
kho bhikkhave vāyodhātu dukkhā dukkhānupatitā dukkhā-
vakkantā anavakkantā sukhena||¹ tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā
nibbindantīti||

Pañcamam||

35 (6) Abhinandam

1 Sāvatti||

I

2 Yo bhikkhave pathavīdhātum abhinandati dukkham
so abhinandati|| Yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

3 Yo āpodhātum abhinandati|| pe||

4 Yo tejodhātum abhinandati|| pe||

5 Yo vāyodhātum abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati||
Yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti
vadāmi||

¹ S¹-3 yadidam

² S¹-3 sukhena

³ S¹-3 dukkhena; S¹ has avakkantā here and above

II

6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātum nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi|||

7 Yo āpodhātum|| pe|||

8 Yo tejodhātum|| pe|||

9 Yo vāyodhātum nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi||| Chattham|||¹

36 (7) Uppādo

1 Sāvatthi|||

2 Yo bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo|||

3 Yo āpodhātuyā|| pe|||

4 Yo tejodhātuyā|| pe|||

5 Yo vāyodhātuyā uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo|||

6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo|||

7 Yo āpodhātuyā|| pe|||

8 Yo tejodhātuyā|| pe|||

9 Yo vāyodhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||| Sattamam|||²

37 (8) Samaṇabrāhmaṇa (1)

1 Sāvatthi|||

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo||| Katame catasso||| Pathavīdhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu|||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇāvā brāhmaṇā vā imāsam catunnam dhātūnam assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca

¹ S¹-3 cha

² S¹-3 satta

yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā
vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṃ brāh-
maṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṃ|| na ca pana te āyasmantā
sāmaññattaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

4 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā
imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nis-
saraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti||¹ te ca kho me² bhik-
khave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇa-
sammataṃ brāhmaṇesu va³ brāhmaṇasammataṃ|| te ca
panāyasmantā sāmaññatthaṃ ca brahmaññatthaṇca diṭ-
ṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharantīti|| Atthamaṃ||

38 (9) *Samaṇabrahmaṇa* (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo|| Katamā catasso||
Pathaviḍhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ
catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ samudayaṇ ca atthagamaṇ ca assādaṇ
ca ādīnavaṇ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti
ti⁴ vitthāretabbam||⁵

4 Pajānanti|| pe||⁵ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa-
mpajja viharantīti|| Navamaṃ||⁶

39 (10) *Samaṇa brāhmaṇa*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā patha-
viḍhātuṃ na pajānanti|| pathaviḍhātusamudayaṃ na
pajānanti|| pathaviḍhātunirodhaṃ na pajānanti|| pathavi-
dhātunirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti||⁷ pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ nappajānanti

³ B ca

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁷ B inserts here: te ca kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā|| pa||

² S¹⁻³ te kho te

⁴ S¹⁻³ nappajānanti

⁶ S¹⁻³ Nava

3 Āpodhātum na pajānanti|| pe|||

4 Tejodhātum na pajānanti|| pe|||

5 Vāyodhātum na pajānanti|| vāyodhātusamudayam na pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata|| na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmāññattam vā brahmaññattam vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pathavidhātum pajānanti|| pathavidhātusamudayam pajānanti|| pathavidhātunirodham pajānanti|| pathavidhātunirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti||

7 Āpodhātum pajānanti

8 Tejodhātum pajānanti||

9 Vāyodhātum pajānanti|| vāyodhātusamudayam pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodham pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te ca kho me¹ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||| Dasamam|||²

Catuttha-vaggo|||³

Tassuddānam|||

Catasso Pubbe Acariṃ||

Yo-no-cedam⁴ Dukkheṇa ca||

Abhinandañ ca⁵ Uppādo||

Tayo Samaṇabrāhmaṇāti|||

Dhātu-samyuttam tatiyam samattam|||⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ te kho te

² S¹⁻³ dasa

³ S¹⁻³ Catudhātu-vaggo samatto

⁴ S¹⁻³ acari no cedam

⁵ S¹⁻³ Abhinandanañca

⁶ S¹⁻³ Dhātusaññutti samatti

BOOK IV ANAMATAGGA-SAMYUTTAM

PAṬHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Tiṇakattham*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Tatra kho ¹ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||| Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Anamataggāyaṃ ² bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ ³ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yaṃ imasmim Jambudīpe tiṇakatthasākhā palāsaṃ tacchettvā ⁴ ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā caturaṅgulaṃ caturaṅgulaṃ ghaṭikam karitvā ⁵ nikkhippeyya|| Ayam me mātā tassā me mātu ayam mātā ti||| Apariyādinnā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa mātu mātaro assu|| atha imasmim Jambudīpe tiṇakatthasākhāpalāsaṃ parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya|||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ|||

6 Evaṃ dīgharattam vo ⁶ bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtaṃ tibbam ⁷ paccanubhūtaṃ vyasanam paccanubhūtaṃ kaṭasi vaddhitā|||

7 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitunti||| Pathamaṃ|||⁷

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ till etadavoca

² S¹⁻³ otaggo yaṃ always ³ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhave

⁴ S¹⁻³ taṃ chetvā; S³ ta (which seems to be erased) gahetvā ekajjhaṃ saṃhareyya ⁵ B katvā ⁶ B kho

⁷ C tippam missing with the following word in S¹⁻³

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

2 (2) *Pathavi*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||¹

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ kolaṭṭhimattam kolaṭṭhimattam mattikāgūlikam² karitvā nikkhippeyya|| Ayam kho me pitā tassa me pitu ayam pitā ti||| Apariyādinnā³ bhikkhave tassa purisassa pitu pitaro assu|| athāyam mahāpathavī parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya|||

4 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam|||

5 Evaṃ digharattam kho bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtam tibbam paccanubhūtam vyasanam paccanubhūtam kaṭasi vaddhitā|||

6 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccituntī||| Dutiyam|||

3 (3) *Assu*

1 Sāvattthi||| pe|||

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam|||⁴

3 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram|| yaṃ vā vo iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ⁵ assupasaṇṇam paggharitam yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|||

4 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaram yaṃ no

¹ S¹-3 Sāvattthi-pe-tatrakhovoca—

² S¹-3 omīṭ mattikā

³ S¹-3 oādiṇṇo

⁴ S¹-3 add digharattam vo bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtam

⁵ S¹ rūdantānaṃ always

iminā dīghena āddhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assupasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|||

5 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave sādhū kho me¹ tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha|||

6 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo² iminā dīghena adhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assupasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam|||³

7 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave mātumaraṇaṃ paccānubhūtaṃ||

8 Puttamarāṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ|||

9 Dhītumaraṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ|||

10 Nātivyaśanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ|||

11 Bhogavyaśanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ|||

12 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave rogavyaśanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ|| tesāṃ vo rogavyaśanaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ amanāpasam-yogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assupasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam|||

13 Taṃ kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|||

14 Yāvancidaṃ bhikkhave alaṃ eva saṅkhāresu nibbiditaṃ alaṃ virajjitum alaṃ vimuceitunti||| Tatiyaṃ|||

4 (4) *Khīraṃ*

1 Sāvatti|||⁴

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbākoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ tañhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ|||

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave||| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ|| yaṃ vā vo iminā dīghena āddhunā sandhāva-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit kho me

² S¹⁻³ kho instead of yaṃ vo

³ These last words from na tveva^o are omitted in B

⁴ S¹⁻³ add oyaṃ viharati—pe—

tam saṃsaratam mātuthaññaṃ pītam yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|||

4 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaram yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam mātuthaññaṃ pītam|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|||

5 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhave sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammam desitam ājānātha|||

6 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaram yaṃ vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam mātuthaññaṃ pītam|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam|||

7 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggam bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|| alam vimuccitunti||| Catuttham|||

5 (5) Pabbata

1 Sāvatti|| pe||¹ ārāme|||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pe|||²

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kiṃva dīgho nu kho bhante kappoti|||

4 Dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| so na sukaro saṅkhātum|| ettakāni vassāni iti³ vā ettakāni vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahassāni iti vā ettakāni vassasata saḥassāni iti vā ti|||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti|||

6 Sakkā bhikkhū ti Bhagava avoca||| Seyyathāpi bhikkhu māhāselo pabbato yojanam āyāmena yojanam vitthārena yojanam ubbedhena acchiddo⁴ asusiro ekagghano||⁵ tam enam⁶ puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena kāsikena vatthena sakim sakim parimajjeyya||⁷ khippataram kho so bhikkhu māhāselo pabbato iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya na tveva kappo|||

7 Evam dīgho⁸ bhikkhu kappo|| evam dīghānam kho

¹ S¹⁻³ °yam viharati—pe—

³ S¹⁻³ °ānīti always

⁵ B ekagghano

⁷ S¹⁻³ °maddeyya

² More developed in B

⁴ B acchinno

⁶ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁸ S¹⁻³ add kho

bhikkhu kappānam neko kappo samsito nekaṃ¹ kappasatam
samsitam nekaṃ kappasahassam samsitam nekaṃ kap-
pasata-sahassam samsitam|||

8 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhu samsāro||
pe||| alam vimuccitunti|||² Pañcamam|||³

6 (6). Sāsapā

1 Sāvatti|||⁴

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad avoca||| Kiṃ va dīgho nu kho bhante kappoti|||

4 Dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| so na sukaro saṅkhātum||
ettakāni vassāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni vassasatasahassāni iti
vā ti|||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti|||

6 Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhu⁵
āyasam⁶ nagaram yojanam āyāmena yojanam vitthārena
yojanam ubbedhena punṇam sāsapānam culikābaddham⁷
tato puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena ekam ekam
sāsapam uddhāreyya|| khippataram kho so⁸ bhikkhu mahā
sāsaparāsi iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam
gaccheyya na tveva kappo|||

7 Evam dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| evam dīghānam kho
bhikkhu kappānam neko kappo samsito nekaṃ kappasatam
samsitam nekaṃ kappasahassam samsitam nekaṃ kap-
pasatasahassam samsitam|||

8 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhu samsāro||
pe|| alam⁹ vimuccitunti||| Chattham|||¹⁰

7 (7) Sāvaka

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ neka always

² More developed in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

⁶ B asayam

⁷ B guculikābandham

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

S¹ alameva S³ alaṇceva

¹⁰ S¹ dva

¹¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—pe—ārāme

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kimva bahukā nu kho bhante kappā abbhatitā atikkantāti|||

4 Bahukā kho bhikkhave kappā abbhatitā atikkantā te na sukarā saṅkhātum|| ettakā kappā iti vā|| ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā ti|||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti|||

6 Sakkā bhikkhave ti Bhagavā avoca|| Idhassu¹ bhikkhave cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajivino|| te divase divase kappasatasahassam² anussareyyum|| anusaritā va bhikkhave tehi kappā assu||| Atha³ te cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajivino vassasatassa accayena kālaṃ kareyyum|||

7 Evaṃ bahukā kho bhikkhave kappā abbhatitā atikkantā te na sukarā saṅkhātum|| ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti va ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā ti|||⁴

8 Taṃ kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pe|| alaṃ vimuccitunti||| Sattamaṃ|||⁵

8 (8) Gaṇḍā

1 Rājagahe Veḷuvane|||⁶

2 Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami pe|||⁷

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kim va bahukā nu kho bho Gotama kappā abbhatitā atikkantā ti|||

4 Bahukā kho brāhmaṇa kappā abbhatitā atikkantā te na sukarā saṅkhātum|| ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā ti|||⁸

¹ B idhamassu

³ B adds me

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁷ Complete in B

² Repeated in B

⁴ B adds ti

⁶ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit ti

5 Sakkā pana bho Gotama upamā kātunti|||

6 Sakkā brāhmaṇāti Bhagavā avoca||| Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa yato cāyaṃ Gangā nadī pahoti|| yattha ca mahāsamuddam appeti|| yā ca tasmim¹ antare vālikā² sā na sukarā saṅkhātum ettakā vālikā iti vā ettakāni vālikasatāni iti vā ettakāni vālikāsahassāni iti vā ettakāni vālikasatasahassāni iti vā|||

7 Ato bahutarā kho brāhmaṇa kappā abbhatitā atikantā|| te na sukarā saṅkhātum ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā|||

8 Taṃ kissa hetum||| Anamataggāyaṃ brāhmaṇa samsāro pubbakoti³ na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam samsaratam|||

9 Evam dīgharattam kho brāhmaṇa dukkham paccanubhūtam tibbam paccanubhūtam vyasanam paccanubhūtam kaṭasi vaḍḍhitā|| yāvañcidam brāhmaṇa alam eva sabbasāṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimucitunti|||

10 Evam vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama|| pe|| Upāsakāṃ mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu⁴ ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti||| Atthamam|||⁵

9 (9) Daṇḍo

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||⁶

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam samsaratam|| pe||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daṇḍo upari vehāsaṃ khitto sakimpī mūlena nipatati sakim pi majjhena nipatati sakim pi aggena⁷ nipatati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjāni-

¹ S¹⁻³ yāetasmim

² S¹⁻³ vālukā (S³-lu) here only

³ S¹⁻³ —pe— abbreviated till °virajjitum

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ from upāsakam

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca—

⁷ B antena

varaṇā¹ sattā¹ taṇhāsamyojanā¹ sandhāvantaṁ saṃsarantaṁ
 sakim pi asmā lokā paraṃ² lokam gacchanti|| sakim pi
 parasmā lokā imaṃ lokam āgacchanti||

4 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃ-
 sāro|| la||³ alaṃ vimuccitunti|| Navamam||⁴

10 (10) Puggala

1 Bhagavā Rājagahe Gijjhakūṭe pabbate||⁵

2 Tatra|| voca||⁶

3 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe||

4 Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kappam sandhāvato saṃ-
 sarato⁷ siyā evam mahā atthikaṅkalo⁸ atthipuṇṇo atthi-
 rāsi|| yathāyaṃ Vepullo pabbato sace saṃhārako assa saṃ-
 bhatañca na vinasseyya||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃ-
 sāro|| pe|| alaṃ vimuccitunti||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna⁹ Sugato athā-
 param etad avoca satthā||

Ekassekena kappena|| puggalassa atthisaṅcayo||
 siyā pabbatasamo rāsi|| iti vuttam mahesinā|| 1 ||

So kho panāyaṃ akkhāto|| Vepullo pabbato mahā||
 uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa|| Magadhānam giribbajo¹⁰|| 2 ||

Yato¹¹ ariyasaccāni|| sammappaññāya passati||
 dukkham dukkhasamuppādam|| dukkhassaca atikkamam||³||

Ariyatthāṅgikam¹² maggam|| dukkhūpasamagāminam||
 sasattakkhattum¹³ paramam|| sandhāvitvāna puggalo||

¹ S¹⁻³ add nam at the end

² S³ parasmā instead of pi^o|| imaṃ instead of param

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ More complete in B

⁶ Complete in B

⁷ S¹⁻³ saṃsarataṃ

⁸ So B S¹; S³ oṣaṃkalo; C atthikalo; B omits mahā

⁹ S¹⁻³ vatvā ¹⁰ So S¹⁻³; B obbaje; C opabbaje ¹¹ S¹⁻³ add ca

¹² S¹⁻³ ariyañcatthā^o

¹³ S¹⁻³ sattakkhattu

dukkhassantakaro hoti|| sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā ti|| 4 ||
Dasamaṃ||¹

Pathamo vaggo||²

Tassa uddānaṃ||³

Tiṇakattham⁴ ca Pathavī||

Assa Khiram ca Pabbataṃ||⁵

Sāsapā Sāvaka Gaṅgā||

Daṇḍo ca⁶ Puggalenā ti||

DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Duggataṃ*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Tatra kho||⁷

3 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na-
paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ
sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ||

4 Yaṃ bhikkhave passeyyātha duggataṃ durūpetam
niṭṭham ettha gantabbam Amhehi pi evarūpaṃ paccanu-
bhūtaṃ iminā dīghena addhunā ti||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃ-
sāro|| pe|| alam vimuccitunti||⁸

Pathamaṃ||⁹

12 (2) *Sukhitaṃ*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||¹⁰

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe||

3 Yaṃ bhikkhave passeyyātha sukhitaṃ sajjitam¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ dasa

² S¹⁻³ vaggo paṭhamo

³ S¹⁻³ tassu^o

⁴ B tinakattham

⁵ S¹⁻³ pabbatā

⁶ S¹⁻³ Daṇḍena

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³ who have only -pe-

⁸ Differently abbreviated in B and in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ ekam

¹⁰ Omitted in S¹⁻³

¹¹ Instead of sukhitaṃ sajjitam confirmed by C, S¹⁻³ have
duggataṃ durūpetam of the preceding sutta

niṭṭham ettha gantabbam Amhehi pi evarūpam paccanubhūtaṃ iminā dighena addhunāti||

4 Tam kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati¹ pe|| alāṃ vimuccitunti|| Dutiyam||²

13 (3) *Tiṃsamattā*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veluvane||

2 Atha kho tiṃsamattā Paveyyakā³ bhikkhū sabbe araṇṇakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbe sasamyojanā⁴ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||

3 Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Ime kho tiṃsamattā Paveyyakā⁵ bhikkhū sabbe araṇṇakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbe sasamyojanā|| yaṃ nūnāham imesaṃ tathādhammaṃ deseyyaṃ yathā nesam⁶ imasmim yeva āsane anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucceyyanti||⁷

4 Atha ko Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Bhikkhavo ti|| Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

5 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ tanhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ||

6 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram|| Yaṃ vā vo iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ⁸ paggharitam|| yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti||

7 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaram yaṃ no iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ sīsacchin-

¹ na° is missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in B

³ So B and C; S¹⁻³ paṭṭheyyakā

⁴ So B and C; S¹⁻³ samyojanā always

⁵ S³ as above; S¹ paṭṭheyyakā

⁶ S¹⁻⁵ imesaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ cittaṃ vimucceyyāti

⁸ S¹⁻³ passannaṃ always

nānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|||

8 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave sādhū kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ajānātha|||

9 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ|||¹ pe|||

10 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave gunnaṃ satam gobhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ|| la||

11 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave mahisānaṃ satam mahisabhūtānaṃ² sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| pe||

12 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave urabbhānaṃ satam urabbhabhūtānaṃ|| pe||

13 ajānaṃ satam ajabhūtānaṃ|| pe|||³

14 migānaṃ satam migabhūtānaṃ|| pe|||

15 kukkuṭānaṃ satam kukkuṭabhūtānaṃ|| pe|||

16 sūkarānaṃ satam sūkarabhūtānaṃ|| pe|||⁴

17 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā gāmaghātā ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| pe|||

18 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā pāripanthakā⁵ ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| pe|||

19 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā paradārikā ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ|||⁶

20 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|| alaṃ vimuccitunti|||

21 Idam avoca Bhagava|| attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ udakanti

² Here S¹⁻³ stop adding tīṇi

³ S¹⁻³ put ajānaṃ before, urabbhānaṃ afterwards

⁴ S¹⁻³ put still sūkarānaṃ before, kukkuṭānaṃ afterwards

⁵ So B and C ; S¹⁻³ pāripanthikā

⁶ 11-19 are less developed in S¹⁻³

22 Imasmim ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhañṇamāne
timsamattānam Pāveyyakānam¹ bhikkhūnam anupādāya
āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsūti|||

Tatīyam|||²

14 (4) Mātā

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||³

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|||⁴

3 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo|| yo na mātābhū-
tapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā|||

4 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃ-
sāro|| pe|| alam vimuccituntī||| Catuttham|||⁵

15 (5) Pitā

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||⁶

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro|| [Sabbesam evam
peyyālo]|||⁷

3 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na pitābhūta-
pubbo|| la|||⁸

Pañcamam|||⁹

16 (6) Bhātā

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||¹⁰

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na bhātābhūta-
pubbo|| pe|||

Chattham|||¹¹

17 (7) Bhagini

1 Savatthi|||

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na bhaginibhū-
tapubbo|| pe|||

Sattamam|||

¹ S¹⁻³ pāṭhe°

² S¹⁻³ tīṇi

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca

⁴ B gha

⁵ S¹⁻³ Cattāri

⁶ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³ who have only -pe-

⁸ In B only

⁹ S¹⁻³ pañca

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ evam peyyālo

¹¹ S¹ seem to have dva

18 (8) Putto1 Sāvatti||¹2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na puttabhūta-
pubbo|| pe||Atthamam||²**19 (9) Dhītā**Sāvattiyam viharati||³Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññā-
yati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ san-
dhāvatam saṃsarataṃ||Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na dhītābhūta-
pubbo iminā dīghena addhunā||Tam kissa hetu||⁴ Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro
pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattāham taṇhā-
samyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ||Evaṃ dīgharattam vo bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhū-
tam tibbam paccanubhūtam vyasanam paccanubhūtam⁵
kaṭasivaddhitā|| Yavam cidam bhikkhave alam eva sabba-
saṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimucci-
tunti|| Navamam||⁶**20 (10) Vepullapabbatam**1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate||2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe||⁷3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave
saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattā-
naṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ||4 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa
Pācīnavamso tveva⁸ samaññā udapādi|| Tena kho pana¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ till satto² Missing in S¹⁻³³ Missing in S¹⁻³⁴ Here S¹⁻³ insert -na-⁵ S¹⁻³ add kimpaccanubhūtam omitting tibbam paccā°
(as before)⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³⁷ Complete in B⁸ B pācīna° always; S¹⁻³ teva always

bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Tivarā ¹ tveva samañña udapādi||| Tivarānaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ cattārisaṃ ² vassasahassāni ³ āyuppanānaṃ ahosi||| Tivarā bhikkhave manussā Pācīnavamsaṃ pabbataṃ catuhena ārohani catuhena orohanti|||

5 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena ⁴ Kakusandho bhavagā araham sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti||| Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Vidhura-Sajjivam nāma sāvakaṃyugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugam|||

6 Passatha bhikkhave sā cevimassa ⁵ pabbatassa samañña antarahitā|| te ca manussā kalamkatā|| ⁶ so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto|||

7 Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| yavam cidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum|||

8 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Vaṅkako tveva samañña udapādi||| Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Rohitassā tveva samañña udapādi||| Rohitassānaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ tiṃsavassasahassāni āyuppanānaṃ ahosi||| Rohitassā bhikkhave manussā Vaṅkakam ⁷ pabbataṃ tihena arohani tihena orohanti|||

9 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Koṇāgamano ⁸ bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti||| ⁹ Koṇāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Bhiyyo-Suttaram nāma sāvakaṃyugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugam|||

10 Passatha bhikkhave|| sā cevimassa pabbatassa samañña antarahitā te ca manussā kalamkatā so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto||

¹ S¹ tivarā always, S³ sometimes

² S¹⁻³ olisam

³ S¹ vassasatasahassāni

⁴ S¹⁻³ samayena bhi°

⁵ S¹⁻³ sace imassa always

⁶ So B ; S¹⁻³ kalamkatā always

⁷ S¹⁻³ Vaṅkam here only

⁸ B Konā°

⁹ S¹⁻³ ahosi

Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹ pe² alam vimuccitum³||¹

11 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepullassa pabbatassa Supasso² tveva samaññā udapādi³|| Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Suppiyā³ tveva samaññā udapādi⁴|| Suppiyānaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ viṣati⁴ vassasahassani āyuppanānaṃ ahosi⁵|| Suppiyā bhikkhave manussā Supassam⁵ pabbatam dvihena ārohani dvihena orohanti⁶||

12 Tena kho pana samayena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti⁷|| Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Tissa-Bhāradvājaṃ nāma sāvakayugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugam⁸||

13 Passatha bhikkhave⁹ Sā cevimassa pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā te ca manussā kalamkatā so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto¹⁰||

14 Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹¹ pe¹² alam vimuccitum¹³||

15 Etarahi kho pana bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Vepullo tveva samaññā udapādi¹⁴||¹⁵ Etarahi kho pana bhikkhave imesam manussānaṃ Māgadhakā tveva samaññā udapādi¹⁶||¹⁷ Māgadhakānaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ appakam āyuppanānaṃ parittam lahukam¹⁸ yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhiyyo¹⁹|| Māgadhakā bhikkhave manussā Vepullam pabbatam muhuttana ārohani muhuttana orohanti²⁰||

16 Etarahi kho panāham bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho loke uppanno²¹ mayham kho²² pana bhikkhave Sāriputta-Moggallānaṃ nāma sāvakayugam²³ aggam bhaddayugam²⁴||

17 Bhavissati bhikkhave so samayo²⁵ yā ayañ cevimassa²⁶||

¹ S¹⁻³ otunti

² S¹⁻³ Suphasso always

³ S¹⁻³ appiyā always

⁴ S¹⁻³ viṣatim

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁶ Little more developed in B

⁷ udapādi is missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ B omoggalānāsāvakayugam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ ayamevimassa

pabbatassa samaññā antaradhāyissati|| ime ca manussā
kālaṃ karissanti ahañ ca parinibbāyissāmi||

18 Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam addhuvā
bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā||
Yāvaṃ cidaṃ bhikkhave alaṃ eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbin-
dituṃ alaṃ virajjitū alaṃ vimuccitū ti||

19 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idaṃ vatvāna ¹ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā||

Pācīnavamso Tivarānaṃ||
Rohitassānaṃ Vaṅkako||
Suppiyānaṃ Supassā ti|| ²
Māgadhānaṃ ca Vepulla|| 1 || ³

Aniccāvata saṅkhārā||
Uppāda vayadhammino|| ⁴
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti||
Tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho ti|| 2 ||
||Dasamaṃ|| ⁵

Dutiyo vaggo||
Tassa uddānaṃ|| ⁶

Duggataṃ Sukhitaṃ ceva||
Timsa ⁷ Mātā Pitena ca||
Bhāta Bhagini Putto ca||
Dhītā Vepullapabbataṃ||

Anamatagga-samyuttam catuttham|| ⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ omit na ² S¹⁻³ appiyanam supassāsi (S¹ si)

³ S¹⁻³ —llam

⁴ S¹⁻³ uppādā

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³; S¹ puts yya

⁶ S¹⁻³ tassud°

⁷ B tisa

⁸ B tatiyam

BOOK V KASSAPA-SAMVUTTAM

1 *Santuttham*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||¹

2 Santutthāyam² bhikkhave³ Kassapo itaritarena cīvarena|| Itaritaracīvarasantutthiyā⁴ ca vaṇṇavādī|| na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appatirūpam⁵ āpajjati|| Aladdhā cīvaram na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaram agadhito⁶ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|||

3 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itaritarena piṇḍapātena||| Itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī|| na ca piṇḍapātaheṭu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati|| Aladdhā ca piṇḍapātam na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātam agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|||

4 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itaritarena senāsanaena||| Itaritarena senāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī|| na ca senāsanaheṭu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati|| Aladdhā ca senāsanaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|||

5 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itaritarena gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārena||| Itaritaragilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī|| na ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraheṭu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati||| Aladdhā ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram⁷ na paritassati|| laddhā ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|||

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Santutthā bhavissāma itaritarena cīvarena itaritaracīvarasantutthiyā

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca

² S¹⁻³ santuttho yam always

³ S¹⁻³ insert mahā

⁴ B itari° always

⁵ B °pati° always

⁶ S¹⁻³ agadhito always

⁷ S¹⁻³ °parikkhārānam

ca vaṇṇavādino|| na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appaṭirūpam
 āpajjissāma||| Aladdhā ca cīvaram na¹ paritassissāma||
 laddhā ca cīvaram agadhitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā
 ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇa - paññā paribhuñjissāma|||
 Evaṃ sabbam kātabbam|||² Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarī-
 tarena piṇḍapātena|| pe||| Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarī-
 tarena senāsanena|| pe||| Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarītarena
 gilāna - paccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārena|| itarītara-gilāna-
 paccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇa-
 vādino|| na ca gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkārahetu ane-
 sanam appaṭirūpam āpajjissāma||| Aladdhā ca gilāna-pac-
 caya-bhesajja-parikkhāram na paritassissāma|| laddhā ca
 gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram agadhitā amucchitā
 anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñ-
 jissāma ti||| Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam|||

7 Kassapena vā hi vo bhikkhave ovaḍissāmi yo vā kassa-
 pasadiso|| ovāḍitehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitab-
 banti||| Pathamam|||

2 Anottāpi

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekam samayam³ āyasmā ca Mahā-
 kassapo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Bārāṇasīyam viharanti Isipa-
 tane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam patisal-
 lānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami||
 pe|||⁴ vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-
 tam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca|||

4 Vuccati hidam āvuso Kassapa anātāpi⁵ anottāpi⁶
 abhabbo sambodhāya⁷ abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anut-
 tarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||| Ātāpi ca kho⁸

¹ B inserts ca.

² S¹⁻³ sabbam evam kātabbam

³ S¹ insert here Bhagavā

⁴ Complete in B

⁵ So B and C; S¹⁻³ anātāpi

⁶ B anottappi always

⁷ S¹⁻³ add m

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo¹ nibbānāya bhabbo¹ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyāti||²

5 Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anātāpī hoti anottāpī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||³ Kittāvatā ca pana⁴ ātāpī hoti ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyāti||

I

6 Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti|| na ātappam karoti||| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ātappam karoti||| Anuppannā me kusalā⁵ dhammā nuppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ātappam karoti||| Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ātappam karoti|||

Evam kho āvuso anātāpī hoti|||

II

7 Kathaṇcāvuso anottāpī hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā⁶ anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati|| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati||| Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā nuppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati||⁷ Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ °gamāya

³ S¹ adds here between the lines ātāpī ca otāpī ca abhabbo sambodhāya nibbānāya anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anāgatāpī (*sic*) hoti anottāpī ababbho sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya

⁴ B panāvuso ⁵ S¹⁻³ akusalā preceded by pāpakā in S³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³; represented in S¹ by nā; S³ na

⁷ S¹⁻³ ottapati

Evam kho āvuso anottāpī hoti|||

8 Evam kho āvuso anātāpī anottappī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

III

9 Kathañ ca āvuso ātāpī hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anattāyā samvatteyyunti ātappam karoti||| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā¹ anattāyā samvatteyyunti ātappam karoti||| Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā|| pe|||² ātappam karoti|||

Evam kho āvuso ātāpī hoti|||

IV

10 Kathañcāvuso ottāpī hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā³ dhammā uppajjamānā anattāyā samvatteyyunti ottappati||| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anattāyā samvatteyyunti ottappati||| Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā nupajjamānā anattāyā samvatteyyunti ottappati||| Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anattāyā samvatteyyunti ottappati|||

Evam kho āvuso ottāpī hoti|||

11 Evam kho āvuso ātāpī ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyā ti|||

Dutiyam|||

3 Candupamam

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||⁴

2 Candupamā bhikkhave kulāni upasaṅkamatha|| apa-

¹ So S¹⁻³; B °hiyya° always; C °hiya°

² Complete in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ me kusalā; S¹ adds pāpakā a between the lines; S¹ adds nu, S¹ an after dhammā

⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca—

kasseva kāyam apakassa¹ cittaṃ niccanavakā² kulesu appagabbhā³

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso jarūdapānaṃ⁴ vā olokeyya pabbatavisamaṃ vā nadīviduggaṃ⁵ vā apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave candupamā kulāni upasaṅkamatha apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ niccanavakā kulesu appagabbhā⁶||

Kassapo bhikkhave candupamo kulāni upasaṅkamati apakesseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ niccanavako kulesu appagabbho⁷||

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamitunti⁸||

5 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavan-nettikā bhagavampatisaraṇā⁹|| Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti¹⁰||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā ākāse paṇiṃ cālesi¹¹|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayaṃ¹² ākāse paṇi na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati|| labhantu lābhakāmā puñṇakāmā karontu puñṇānīti¹³||

7 Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano¹⁴|| evam paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano¹⁵|| Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamitum¹⁶|| Kassapassa bhikkhave kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati|| labhantu lābhakāmā puñṇakāmā karontu puñṇānīti¹⁷||

8 Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano¹⁸|| Evam paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano¹⁹||

[9 Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamitum²⁰] 7²¹||

¹ B adds va ; further on appakasseva

² So B and C ; S¹⁻³ niccaṃ naviyā

³ B °gabbā° always

⁴ S¹ omits ja, S³ jarū

⁵ S¹⁻³ nadīduggaṃ

⁶ B apāyaṃ

⁷ In S¹⁻³ only.

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave||| Kathamrūpassa bhikkhuno aparisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti||| Kathamrūpassa bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hotitī|||

11 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā bhagavan-nettikā bhagavampaṭisaraṇā|| Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṣṣa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dharessantīti|||

12 Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti|||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

Bhagavā etad avoca|||

13 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu evamcitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| Aho vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyū||| sutvā ca dhammaṃ pasīdeyyū¹|| pasannā ca me pasannā kāraṃ kareyyunti||| Evarūpassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aparisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti|||

14 Yo ca² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ citto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| Svākhyāto³ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko⁴ paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| aho vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyū||| sutvā ca dhammaṃ ājāneyyū||| ājānitvā⁵ ca pana tathattāya paṭipajjeyyunti||| Iti dhammasudhammatam paṭicca paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti||| Kāruṇṇaṃ paṭicca⁶ anudāyaṃ paṭicca⁷ anukāpaṃ upādāya paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti||| Evarūpassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti|||

15 Kassapo bhikkhave evamcitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti||| Svākhyāto⁷ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti||| Aho

¹ B pasideyyū

² B omits ca

³ So B; S¹⁻³ svākkhāto, as usual

⁴ B opāneyyiko as elsewhere

⁵ B ājānetvā always

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti once more

⁸ As above (Note 3)

vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyumaṃ || sutvā ca pana ¹ dhammaṃ
 ājāneyyumaṃ || ājānitvā ca pana tatthattāya paṭipajjeyyunti ||
 Iti dhammasudhammatam paṭicca ² anudāyamaṃ paṭicca ²
 anukampamaṃ upādāya paresamaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ||

16 Kassapena vā hi vo bhikkhave ovaḍissāmi yo vā
 panassa kassapaesadiso || ovāditehi ca pana vo tathattāya
 paṭipajjitabbanti ||

Tatiyamaṃ || ³

4 Kulupagama

1 Sāvatti || ⁴

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || Kathaṃ rūpo bhik-
 khu arahati kulūpako ⁵ hotumaṃ || Kathaṃ rūpo bhikkhu na
 arahati kulūpako hotunti ||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe || Bhagavā
 etad avoca ||

4 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃcitto kulāni upasaṅ-
 kamati || Dentu yeva ⁶ me mā ⁷ adamsu || bahukañ-
 ñeva me dentu mā thokaṃ || paṇitaññeva me dentu mā
 lukhaṃ || sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandhaṃ || sakkaccañ-
 ñeva me dentu mā asakkaccanti ||

5 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃcittassa kulāni
 upasaṅkamato na denti tena bhikkhu sandiyyati || ⁸ so tato
 nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati || thokaṃ
 denti no bahukaṃ || pe || ⁹ lukhaṃ denti no paṇitaṃ || pe || ⁹
 dandhaṃ denti no sīghaṃ || tena bhikkhu sandiyyati || so
 tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati ||
 asakaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ || tena bhikkhu sandiyyati ||

¹ S¹ omits pana ; S³ capana

² S¹⁻³ insert paresamaṃ dhammaṃ deseti

³ S¹ ç instead of tatiyamaṃ omitted by S³

⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—tatra—voca

⁵ So C ; B kulupako always ; S¹⁻³ kulū (or -lū) pago

⁶ S¹⁻³ dentuññeva ⁷ S¹⁻³ repeat me mā

⁸ So B ; C. sandiyyati ; S¹⁻³ sandiyyati

⁹ Complete in S¹⁻³

so tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati||
Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na arahati kulūpako
hotum||

6 Yo ca kho¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃcitto kulāni upasaṅkamati|| Tam kutettha labbhā parakulesu dentu yeva me mā² adamsu|| bahukaññeva me³ dentu mā thokaṃ|| paṇītaññeva me dentu mā lukhaṃ|| sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandhaṃ|| sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccaṃ ti||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃcittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti|| tena bhikkhu na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| thokaṃ denti no bahukaṃ⁴|| lukhaṃ denti no paṇītaṃ⁴|| dandhaṃ denti no sīghaṃ⁴|| asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ|| tena bhikkhu na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati||

Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulūpako hotum||

8 Kassapo bhikkhave evaṃcitto⁵ kulāni upasaṅkamati|| Tam kutettha labbhā parakulesu dentu yeva me mā⁶ adamsu|| bahukaññeva⁷ me dentu mā thokaṃ|| paṇītaññeva me dentu mā lukhaṃ|| sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandhaṃ|| sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccanti||

9 Tassa ce bhikkhave Kassapassa evaṃ cittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti|| tena Kassapo pi na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| thokaṃ denti no bahukaṃ|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| lukhaṃ denti no paṇītaṃ|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| dandhaṃ denti no sīghaṃ|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ|| tena Kassapo no sandiy-

¹ S¹⁻³ yova (or ca ?) hamo

² S¹⁻³ dentaññeva mā me mā ³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ Complete in all the MSS. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omits citto

⁶ S¹⁻³ have here me mā one time only as well as B

⁷ S¹⁻³ bahuññeva here and above

yati|| so na tato nidānam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃ-
vediyati|||

10 Kassapena vā hi bhikkhave ovaḍissāmi yo vā panassa
kassapasadiso|| ovaḍitehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajji-
tabbanti||| Catuttham||| ¹

5 Jinnaṃ

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ² Rājāgahe Veluvane||| ³

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdi||| ⁴

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassa-
paṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||| Jinno si tvam Kassapa garu-
kāni ca ⁵ te imāni sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni|| tasmā
ti ha tvam Kassapa gahapatāni ceva cīvarāni dhārehi
nimantanāni ⁶ ca bhuñjāhi mama ca ⁷ santike viharāhīti|||

4 Ahaṃ kho bhante dīgharattam araṇṇako ⁸ ceva araṇ-
ṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| piṇḍapātiko ceva ⁹ piṇḍapāti-
kattassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| paṃsukūliko ceva paṃsukūlikat-
tassa vaṇṇavādī|| tecīvariko ceva tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇ-
navādī|| appiccho ceva appicchatāya vaṇṇavādī|| santuttho
ceva santutthiyya ca vaṇṇavādī|| pavivitto ceva pavivekassa
ca vaṇṇavādī|| asaṃsattho ceva asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇa-
vādī|| āradhaviṇṇa ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādīti|||

5 Kimpana tvam Kassapa atthavasam sampassamāno
dīgharattam araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa vaṇṇavādī||
Evaṃ peyyālo||| piṇḍapātiko ceva ⁹ paṃsukūliko ceva
tecīvariko ceva|| appiccho ceva|| santuttho ceva|| pavivitto
ceva|| asaṃsattho ceva|| āradhaviṇṇa ceva viriyāram-
bhassa ca vaṇṇavādīti|||

6 Dve kvāham bhante atthavase sampassamāno dīgharat-
tam araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, pe|||

¹ S¹⁻³ cattāri

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ More complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of ekam^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ kho

⁶ S¹⁻³ nimantanāsu

⁷ S¹⁻³ mamaṇca

⁸ S¹⁻³ āraṇ^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ ca (or va) always

piṇḍapātiko ceva|| paṃsukūliko ceva|| tecīvariko ceva|| apiccho ceva|| santuṭṭho ceva|| pavivitto ceva|| asaṃsattho ceva|| āraddhaviriyo ceva viriyārambassa¹ ca vaṇṇavādī||

7 Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno pacchimam ca janatam anukampamāno appevanāma pacchimā janatā diṭṭhanugatiṃ āpajjeyyum|| Ye kira te ahesum buddhānubuddhasāvaka te digharattam araṇṇakā ceva ahesum araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| pe|| piṇḍapātikā ceva ahesum|| paṃsukūlikā ceva ahesum|| tecīvarikā ceva ahesum|| appicchā ceva ahesum|| santuṭṭhā ceva ahesum|| pavivittā ceva ahesum|| asaṃsatthā ceva ahesum|| āraddhaviriya ceva ahesum|| viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādino ti|| te tathattāya paṭipajjissanti|| tesam tam bhavissati digharattam hitāya sukhāya||

8 Ime khvāham bhante dve atthavase sampassamāno digharattam araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| piṇḍapātiko ceva|| paṃsukūliko ceva|| tecīvariko ceva|| appiccho ceva|| santuṭṭho ceva|| pavivitto ceva|| asaṃsattho ceva|| āraddhaviriyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī||

9 Sādhu sādhu Kassapa|| bahujanahitāya kira tvam Kassapa paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam||

10 Tasmātiha tvam Kassapa sānāni ceva paṃsukūlikāni dhārehi nibbasanāni|| piṇḍapatāya ca carāhi araṇṇe ca viharāhi||

Pañcamam²||

6 Ovādo (1)

1 Rājagahe³ Veluvane||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami|| pe⁴||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam Bhagavā etad avoca|| Ovada⁵ Kassapa bhikkhū|| karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnam dhammikatham⁶ aham vā

¹ B viriyārabbha ° always

² S¹⁻³ pañca

³ S¹⁻³ insert viharati ⁴ Complete in B ⁵ S¹⁻³ Ovadi

⁶ S¹⁻³ dhammikam (further on dhammiṃ) katham

Kassapa bhikkhū ovadeyyaṃ¹ tvam vā ahaṃ vā bhikkhū-
naṃ dhammikathaṃ kareyyaṃ tvam vāti||

4 Dubbacā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassaka-
raṇehi² dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhinag-
gāhino³ anusāsaniṃ⁴|| Idhāhaṃ bhante addasaṃ Bhaṇ-
ḍaṃ⁵ ca nāma bhikkhum Ānandassa saddhivihāriṃ
Abhiñjikaṃ⁶ ca nāma bhikkhum Anuruddhassa saddhivi-
hāriṃ aññamaññaṃsu tena accāvadante|| Ehi bhikkhu
ko bahutaram bhasissati|| ko sundarataram bhāsissati|| ko
cirataram bhavissatiti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi||
Ehi tvam bhikkhu|| mama vacanena Bhaṇḍaṃ ca bhikkhum
Ānandassa saddhivihāriṃ Abhiñjikaṃ ca bhikkhum Anurud-
dhassa saddhivihāriṃ āmantehi Satthā āyasmante āman-
teti ti⁷||

6 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā
yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā te bhik-
khū etad avoca|| Satthā āyasmante āmantetiti||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhum paṭissutvā yena
Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdīsu||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinne⁸ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad
avoca|| Saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave aññamaññaṃsu
tena accāvadatha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhāsis-
sati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataram bhāsissatiti||

Evam bhante||

9 Kiṃ nu kho⁹ me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ
desitaṃ ajānātha|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave aññamaññaṃ-
su tena accāvadatha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhā-
sissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataram bhāsis-
sati||

¹ S¹⁻³ ovadeyyuṃ

² S¹⁻³ insert ca before karaṇehi; C kāraṇehi

³ So B and C; S¹⁻³ appa° ⁴ B anusāsani; S¹ osani

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaṇḍum ⁶ B abhiñjika; S¹⁻³ ābhiñjika always

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit āmantehi and āyasmante, and have āmantesīti

⁸ S¹⁻³ nisinnā

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit kho

No hetam bhante|||

10 No ce kira me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitam ājānātha|| atha kiñcaraḥi tumhe moghapurisā kiṃ jānantā kiṃ passantā evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññaṃaññaṃsu tena accāvadatha||| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati ko sundaratarāṃ bhāsissati ko ciratarāṃ bhāsissatīti|||

11 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nīpatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ|||

Accayo no bhante accayamā yathā bāle yathā mūlhe yathā akusale|| ye mayam evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññaṃaññaṃsu tena accāvadimha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati ko sundaratarāṃ bhāsissati ko ciratarāṃ bhāsissatīti||| Tesanno bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyāti|||

12 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave accayo accayamā yathā bāle yathā mūlhe yathā akusale|| ye tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññaṃaññaṃsu tena accāvadittha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati ko sundaratarāṃ bhāsissati ko ciratarāṃ bhāsissatīti||| Yato ca kho tumhe bhikkhave accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarotha|| taṃ vo mayam paṭigaṇhāma|||

13 Vuddhi hesā bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim ca samvaram āpajjatīti||| Chatṭham¹|||

7 Ovādo (2)

1 Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane²|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Māha-Kassapaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||| Ovāda Kassapa bhikkhū|| karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ³ ahaṃ vā

¹ S¹-3 dva

² S¹-3 Sāvatti—tatra—voca—

³ S¹-3 dhammiṃ^o always

Kassapa bhikkhū ovadeyyaṃ tvam vā|| ahaṃ vā bhikkhū-
naṃ dhammikathaṃ kareyyaṃ tvam vāti|||

4 Dubbacā kho ¹ bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassakara-
ṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhinaggā-
hino ² anusāsanim ³|||

5 Yassa kassaci bhante ⁴ saddhā natthi kusalesu dham-
mesu|| hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| ottappaṃ natthi
kusalesu dhammesu|| viriyaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu||
paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso
vā āgacchati hāniyeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no
vuddhi|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhante kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā
divaso vā āgacchati hāyateva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena
hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena|| evaṃ eva kho
bhante yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu||
pe|| hiri natthi|| ottappaṃ natthi|| viriyaṃ natthi|| paññā
natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā
āgacchati hāni yeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no
vuddhi|||

7 Asaddho purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ||
ahiriko purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ|| anottāpi
purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ|| kusito purisa-
puggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ|| duppañño purisapug-
galo ti bhante|| pe ⁵|| kodhano|| purisapuggalo ti|| pe ⁵||
upanāhi purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ|| Na
santi bhikkhū ovādakāti bhante parihānam etaṃ|||

8 Yassa kassaci bhante saddhā atthi kusalesu dham-
mesu|| hiri atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| ottappaṃ atthi kusa-
lesu dhammesu|| viriyaṃ atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| paññā
atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgac-
chati vuddhiyeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no pari-
hāni ⁶|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā
divaso vā āgacchati|| vaddhateva vaṇṇena vaddhati maṇḍa-

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B S¹⁻³ appa°; S¹ °ggāhino

³ B anusāsani; S¹⁻³ nim

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhuno

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ B parihānam

lena vaddhati ābhāya vaddhati ārohapariṇāhena|| evaṃ eva kho bhante yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalessu dhammesu|| pe|| hiri atthi|| la|| ottappam atthi|| viriyam atthi|| paññā atthi kusalessu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati|| vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalessu dhammesu no parihāni||

10 Saddho purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| Hirimā purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| ottāpī purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| āraddhaviriyo purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| paññavā purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| akkodhano purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| anupanāhī purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| Santi bhikkhū ovādakāti bhante aparihānam etaṃ ti||

11 Sādhū sādhu Kassapa|| yassa kassaci Kassapa saddhā natthi kusalessu dhammesu|| pe|| hiri natthi|| la|| ottappam natthi|| viriyam natthi|| paññā natthi kusalessu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati|| hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalessu dhammesu no vuddhi||

12 Seyyathāpi Kassapa kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati|| hāyateva vaṇṇena|| pe¹|| hāyati ārohapariṇāhena|| Evam eva kho Kassapa yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalessu dhammesu|| pe|| hiri natthi|| ottappam natthi|| viriyam natthi|| paññā natthi kusalessu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati|| hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalessu dhammesu no vuddhi||

13 Asaddho purisapuggalo ti Kassapa parihānam etaṃ|| ahiriko|| pe|| anottāpī|| kusīto|| duppañño|| kodhano|| upanāhī purisapuggalo ti Kassapa parihānam etaṃ|| Na santi bhikkhū ovādakāti Kassapa parihānam etaṃ||

13 Yassa kassaci Kassapa saddhā atthi kusalessu dhammesu|| la||² hiri atthi|| ottappam atthi|| viriyam atthi|| paññā atthi kusalessudhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalessu dhammessu||³

14 Seyyathāpi Kassapa juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ add pe

divaso vā āgacchati|| vaddhateva vaṇṇena vaddhati maṇḍa-
lena vaddhati ābhāya vaddhati ārohapariṇāhena|| evaṃ eva
kho Kassapa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu||
hiri atthi|| ottappam atthi|| viriyam atthi|| paññā atthi
kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati||
vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni||

15 Saddho purisapuggaloti Kassapa aparihānam etaṃ||
hirimā|| pe||| ottāpī|| āraddhaviriyo|| paññavā|| akkodhano||
anupanāhī purisapuggalo ti Kassapa aparihānam etaṃ||
Santi bhikkhū ovādakāti Kassapa parihānam etaṃ ti||

Sattamaṃ||| ¹

8 Ovādo (3)

1 Rājagahe Kalandakanivāpe||| ²

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| pe||| ³

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kas-
sapaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||| Ovada Kassapa bhikkhū
karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ|| ⁴ ahaṃ vā.
Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ ovadeyyaṃ tvaṃ vā|| ahaṃ vā bhik-
khūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ ⁵ kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vāti|||

4 Dubbacā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassaka-
raṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhiṇaggā-
hino anusāsananti|||

5 Tathā hi pana Kassapa pubbe therā bhikkhū araṇṇākā
ceva ⁶ ahesuṃ|| araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| piṇḍapā-
tikā ceva ahesuṃ piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| paṃsu-
kūlikā ceva ahesuṃ paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino||
tecivarikā ceva ahesuṃ tecivarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino||
appicchā ceva ahesuṃ appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādino|| san-
tuṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādino|| pavivittā
ceva ahesuṃ pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| asamsatṭhā ceva

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme—

³ Complete in B

⁴ See the preceding sutta

⁵ See preceding sutta

⁶ S¹⁻³ ca always as in the preceding

abesum asamsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| āradhaviyā ceva
abesum viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādino||

6 Tatra¹ yo hoti bhikkhu ārañṇako ceva ārañṇakat-
tassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| piṇḍapātiko ceva piṇḍapātikassa
ca vaṇṇavādī|| pamsukūliko ceva pamsukūlikattassa
ca vaṇṇavādī|| tecīvariko ceva tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇ-
ṇavādī|| appiccho ceva appicch atāya ca vaṇṇavādī|| san-
tutṭho ceva santutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī|| pavivitto ceva
pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| asamsatṭho ceva asamsaggassa
ca vaṇṇavādī|| āradhaviyāyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca
vaṇṇavādī|| tam therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti|| Ehi
bhikkhu ko nāmayaṃ² bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhik-
khu sikkhākāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam
āsanam nisīdāhī||

7 Tatra Kassapa navānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ³ hoti||
Yo kira so hoti bhikkhu ārañṇako ceva ārañṇakattassa ca
vaṇṇavādī|| pe|| piṇḍapātiko ceva|| pamsukūliko ceva|| te-
cīvariko ceva|| appiccho ceva|| santutṭho ceva|| pavivitto
ceva|| asamsatṭho ceva|| āradhaviyāyo ceva viriyāram-
bhassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| tam therā bhikkhū āsanena niman-
tenti|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko nāmayaṃ bhikkhu bhaddako vatā-
yaṃ bhikkhu sikkhākāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu
idam āsanam nisīdāhī ti|| Te tathattāya paṭipajjanti||
tesaṃ tam hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya||

8 Etarahi pana Kassapa therā bhikkhū na ceva ārañṇakā
na ca ārañṇakattassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva piṇḍapātikā na
ca piṇḍapātikattassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva pamsukūlikā na
ca pamsukūlikattassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva tecīvarikā na ca
tecīvarikattassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva⁴ appicchā na ca
appicchatāya vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva santutṭhā na ca san-
tutṭhiyā vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva pavivittā na ca pavivekassa
vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva asamsatṭhā na ca asamsaggassa vaṇ-

¹ S¹⁻³ tatrā

² S¹⁻³ nāmo ayam always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Instead of na ceva S¹⁻³ insert here hoti bhikkhu
nāto yassassī lābhī civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya
bhesajjānaṃ ca

navādino|| na ceva āradbhaviriyā na ca viriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādino||

9 Tatra yo hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassī lābhī cīvāra-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānam|| taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sabrahmacārikāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam nisidāhīti||

10 Tatra Kassapa navānam bhikkhūnam evaṃ hoti|| Yo¹ kira so hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassī lābhī cīvāra-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānam|| taṃ therā bhikkhū nimantenti|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sabrahmacārikāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam nisidāhīti|| Te tathattāya paṭipajjanti|| tesaṃ taṃ hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya||

Yañhi taṃ² Kassapa sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Upaddutā brahmacārī³ brahmacārūpaddavena abhibhavanā⁴ brahmacārī brahmacārābhibhavanenāti||⁵ evaṃhi taṃ Kassapa sammā vadamaṇo vadeyya Upaddutā brahmacārī brahmacārūpaddavena abhibhavanā brahmacārī brahmacārābhibhavanenāti||⁶ Atthamaṃ||

9 Jhānābhinnā

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||⁷

2 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva⁸ ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||

¹ S¹⁻³ so

² S¹⁻³ sañbitam

³ S¹⁻³ prefix sa here only

⁴ C abhivānā; B abhipatthanā; S¹ adds va

⁵ B abhipatthanenāti; brahmacābhibhavanenāti

⁶ Same varieties of reading as in the first part of the phrase

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvattī—tatra voca

⁸ So C and S¹⁻³; B yāvade always

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vivicceva kamehi vivicca¹ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati|||

3 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā|| pe|| duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati||

4 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako² ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedemi|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyam jhānam upāsampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| pe|||³ tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati|||

5 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhānam asukham upekkhā sati parisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati sukhassa ca pahānā|| pe||| catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati|||

6 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā|| pe||| Ākāsaṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharati|||

7 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanam samatikkamma anantam viññāṇanti viññāṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|||

¹ S¹⁻³ vivicceva

³ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ upekha° always

⁴ S¹⁻³ catutthajjhānam

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati|| pe||¹ viññā-
nañ cāyatanam upasampajja viharati||

8 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| sabbaso viññā-
nañcāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāya-
tanam upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati|| pe|| ākiñcañ-
ñāyatanam upasampajja viharati||

9 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso ākiñ-
caññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam
upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati|| pe|| neva-
saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati||

10 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| sabbaso
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayita-
nirodham upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave||² pe|| saññāvedayitanirodham
upasampajja viharati||

11 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavidham
iddhividham paccanubhomi|| Eko pi hutvā bahudhāhomi||
bahudhā pi hutvā eko homi|| āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ
tirokuḍḍaṃ³ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gac-
chāmi seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathaviyāpi ummujja nimujjaṃ
kāromi seyyathāpi uḍake|| uḍake pi abhijjamāne gacchāmi
seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ|| ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamāmi⁴
seyyathāpi pakkhisakuṇo|| Ime pi candimasūriye evaṃ
mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasāmi pari-
majjāmi|| yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattemi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati anekavidham
iddhividham paccanubhoti|| pe|| Yāva brahmalokā pi
kāyena vasaṃ vatteti||

12 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbāya sotadhā-
tuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃanusakena⁵ ubho sadde suṇāmi
dibbe ca mānuse⁶ ca ye dūre santike ca||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati dibbāya sota-
dhātuyā|| pe|| dūre santike ca||

¹ Complete in B

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ B °kuṭaṃ

⁴ S¹ pallaṅkenañcañ°; B omits cañ°

⁵ B mānussikāya

⁶ B mānusse

14 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ pajānāmi|| vītārāgam vā cittaṃ vītārāgam cittaṃ pajānāmi|| sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| samohaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| mahaggaṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| amahaggaṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ pajānāmi||¹

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti|| sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgacittaṃ pajānāti|| pe|| avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ pajānāti||

15 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi|| seyyathidaṃ|| ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsaṃ² pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisatāsaṃ pi jātisahasāsaṃ pi jātisatasahasāsaṃ pi|| aneke pi saṃvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe|| amutra-sim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃmāhāro evaṃ-sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyanto|| so tato cuto amutra udapādi|| tatrāvāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃmāhāro evaṃ-sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyanto so tato cuto idhupapanno ti|| iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati|| seyyathidaṃ|| ekam pi jātiṃ|| pe|| iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati||

16 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbena cak-khunā visuddhena atikkanta mānussakena³ satte passāmi||

¹ S¹-3 intervert here as before the affirmation and the negation

² S¹-3 vīsaṃ

³ S¹-3 mānussakena

cavamāne uppajjamāne¹ hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāmi||| Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī duc-caritena² samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavāda-kā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikamma-samādānā te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ dug-gatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā|||³ Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anu-pavāda-kā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti||| Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati dibbena cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne|| pe|||⁴ yathākammupage satte pajānāti|||

17 Ahaṅca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatiti||| Navamaṃ|||⁵

10 Upassayaṃ

1 Evam me sutam||⁶ ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Kassapo Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivā-

¹ B uppajjamāne always

² S¹⁻³ have vacīmano duc-caritena^o and omit manoduc-caritena^o here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ uppannā

⁴ More complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

setvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca||| Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro ¹ bhikkhunupassayo ² tenupasaṅkossāmāti|||

Gaccha tvam avuso Ānanda bahukicco tvam bahukaraṇīyo ti|||

4 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca||| Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkissāmā ti|||

Gaccha tvam avuso Ānanda bahukicco tvam bahukaraṇīyoti|||

5 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca||| Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkissāmā ti|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo pubbaṇhasamayam nivasetvā pattacīvaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchā samaṇena yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkami||| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|||

II

7 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu|||

8 Ekam antam nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi|||

10 Atha kho Thullatissā ³ bhikkhunī anattamanā anattamanavācam nicchāresi||| Kim pana ayyo ⁴ Mahā-Kassapo ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunino sammukhā dhammam bhāsitaḃbam maññati|| seyyathāpi nāma sūcivāṇijako

¹ S¹⁻³ yenañña° always

² B bhikkhū° always

³ So B; C thūla°; S¹ phulla°; S³ pulla° here only

⁴ S¹ panayyo; S³ paneyyo

sūcikārassa santike sūcim vikketabbam maññeyya|| evam
eva ayyo Mahā-Kassapo ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunino
sammukhā dhammam bhāsītābham maññātīti||

11 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullatissāya bhik-
khunipā imaṃ vācam bhāsamānāya||

III

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmantam Ānan-
dam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho āvuso Ānanda|| ahaṃ
sucivāṇijako tvam sucikāro udāhu ahaṃ sucikāro tvam
sucivāṇijakoti||

Khamatha¹ bhante Kassapa bālo mātugāmo ti||

13 Āgamehi tvam āvuso Ānanda mā te saṃgho uttari-
upaparikkhi||²

Tam kim maññasi āvuso Ānanda||

14 Api nu tvam Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusamghe
upanīto||³ Ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivic-
ceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savi-
cāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasam-
pajja viharāmi|| Ānando pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅ-
khati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savi-
takkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam
upasampajja viharatīti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Ahaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhu-
samghe upanīto|| Ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi
vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam
savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upa-
sampajja viharāmi|| Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅ-
khati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi|| pe||
pathamam jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharatī ti||

16-29 Navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ⁵ pañ-
cannam abhiññānam evam peyyālo||

¹ B khama

² So B and C who adds pi ; S¹⁻³ uttarim upaparikkhan-
tam kim maññasi°

³ B upanito always ; S¹⁻³ upanīte here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ pathamajjhānam

⁵ B omits°vihāra°

30 Tam kim maññasi āvuso¹ Ānanda api nu tvam Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅhe upanīto||| Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi||| Ānando pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

31 Aham kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅhe upanīto||| Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi||| Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

32 Sattaratanam vā² āvuso nāgam adḍhaṭṭharatanam vā tālapattikāya³ chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbam maññeyyāti|||

IV

33 Cavittha pana Thullatissā bhikkhunī brahmacāriyam-hā ti||| Dasamaṃ|||

11 Cīvaram

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe|||

I

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Dakkhinā-girismiṃ cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa tiṃsamattā saddhivihārino bhikkhū⁴ sikkham paccakkhāya bināyāvattā bhavanti yebhuyyena kumārabhūtā|||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ insert yo

³ S¹⁻³ omit ya

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

II

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Dakkhiṇāgirismim yathā-bhirantam cārikam caritvā yena Rājagaham¹ Veluvanam kalandakanivāpo yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapam abhivādatvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo etad avocaṃṃṃ Kati² nu kho āvuso Ānanda atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattantiṃṃ

6 Tayo kho bhante Kassapa atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattaṃṃ dummaṅkūnam³ puggalānam niggaḥāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuviharāya⁴ mā papicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṅgham bhindeyyuṃ kulānuddayatāya cāṃṃṃ Ime kho bhante Kassapa tayo atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu ti tikabhojanaṃ paññattantiṃṃ

7 Atha kiñcarahi tvam⁵ āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi⁵ bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojane⁶ amattaññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhim cārikam carasiṃṃ sassaḡhātam maññe carasi kulupagghātam⁷ maññe carasiṃṃ Olujjati⁸ kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti⁹ kho te āvuso¹⁰ navappāyāṃṃ navāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsītiṃṃ

8 Api me bhante Kassapa sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāniṃṃ atha ca pana mayam ajjāpi āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa kumārakavādā na muñcamātiṃṃṃ

¹ m is omitted in S¹; afterwards added in B

² S¹⁻³ Kinnu

³ So C; B dummaṅkūnam; S¹⁻³ dummaññūnam.

⁴ phāsu^o and phāsuka^o ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhojanehi

⁷ So B; S¹⁻³ kulupagghātam; C kulappagghātam

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³ olujjasi; C ullujjasi

⁹ S¹⁻³ pallujjati; C pallajjanti

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ insert here Ānanda parisā

9 Tathā hi pana tvam āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojāne amataññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhim cārikam carasi|| sas-saghātam maññe carasi kulupaghātam maññe carasi|| Olujjati kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti kho te āvuso navappāyā|| Na vāyam¹ kumārako mattam aññāsīti.

III

10 Assosi kho Thullanandā bhikkhunī ayyena kira Mahā-Kassapena ayyo Ānando vedehamuni kumārakavādena apasādito ti||

11 Atha kho Thullanandā bhikkhunī anattamanā anattamanavācam nicchāresi|| Kimpana ayyo² Mahā-Kassapo aññatitthiyapubbo samāno ayyam Ānandam vedehamunim kumārakavādena apasādetabbam maññatīti||

12 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā imam vācam bhāsamānāya||

13 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Tagghāvuso Ānanda Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā³ vācā bhāsītā|| yato ham⁴ āvuso kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito nābhijānāmi aññaṃ satthāram uddisitam⁵ aññatra tena Bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena||

14 Pubbe me āvuso agārikabhūtassa sato etad ahosi|| Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso⁶ pabbajjā|| na yidaṃ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum|| Yam nunāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjeyanti||

15 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena paṭapiloti-

¹ S¹⁻³ nacāyam; for the rest, same remarks as in 7

² S¹⁻³ panayyo

³ B apaṭi° always

⁴ So C; S¹⁻³ yato kho ham, B yatvāham

⁵ So B; C uddisatum and uddissitum; S¹ uddisita (S³-tam)

⁶ S¹⁻³ ajjho; C abbokāso

kānaṃ¹ saṅghātiṃ karitvā² ye loke arahanto te uddissa kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-rasmā anagāriyam pabbaji³

16 So evaṃ pabbajito samāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno addasaṃ Bhagavantam antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam Bahuputte⁴ cetiye nisinnam⁵ disvanā me⁵ etad ahosi⁶ Satthāraṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ⁷ Sugataṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ⁸ Sammāsambuddham ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ ti⁹

17 So khvāham āvuso tattheva Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ¹⁰ Satthā me bhante Bhagavā¹¹ sāvako ham asmīti¹²

18 Evaṃ vutte maṃ āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca¹³ Yo kho Kassapa evaṃ sabbam¹⁴ cetasā samannāgatam sāva-kam ajānaññeva vadeyya Jānāmīti¹⁵ apasaññeva vaddeyya Passāmīti¹⁶ muddhā pi tassi vipateyya¹⁷ Aham kho pana Kassapa jānaññeva vadāmi Jānāmīti¹⁸ passaññeva vadāmi Passāmīti¹⁹

19 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbam²⁰ Tibbam²¹ hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam bhavissati thesesu navesu majjhimesūti²² evaṃhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbam²³

20 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbam²⁴ Yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ sussāmi kusalūpasañhitam sabbam²⁵ tam atṭhikatvā²⁶ manasi karitvā sabbam²⁷ cetasā²⁸ samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇissamīti²⁹ Evaṃhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbam³⁰

21 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbam³¹ Sāta-sahagatā ca me kāyagatā sati na vijahissatīti³² Evaṃhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbanti³³

22 Atha kho maṃ āvuso Bhagavā iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi³⁴

¹ So B and C; S¹ pilotitāṃ; S³ °pilotikāṃ ² B kāretvā

³ So S¹⁻³; B

⁴ S¹⁻³ °putta°

⁵ S¹⁻³ kho

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ṃ

⁷ B omit ṃ; S³ puts me instead of tibbam

⁸ B atṭhiṃ

⁹ S¹⁻³ sabbacetaso

23 Satthāham eva khvāham āvuso sāṇo ¹ raṭṭhapinḍam bhuñjīm ² atṭhamiyā aññā ³ udapādi || ||

24 Atha kho āvuso Bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataram rukkhamūlam tenupasaṅkami || ||

25 Atha khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ ⁴ saṅghātiṃ catugguṇaṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || || Idha bhante Bhagavā nisīdatu yam mamassa digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti || ||

26 Nisīdi kho āvuso Bhagavā paññatte āsane || ||

27 Nisajja kho ⁵ mam āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca || || Mudukā kho tyāyaṃ Kassapa ⁶ paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghā-tīti || ||

Paṭigaṇhātu me bhante Bhagavū paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghā-tiṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti || ||

28 Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sāṇāni paṃsukū-lāni nibbasanānīti || ||

Dhāressāmāham ⁷ bhante Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukulāni nibbasanānīti || ||

29 So khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghātiṃ Bhagavato pādasi ⁸ || aham pana Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukulāni nibbasanāni paṭipajjīm || ||

30 Yañhi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni ⁹ sāṇāni paṃsukulāni nibbasanānīti || mamantaṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni sāṇāni paṃsukulāni nibbasanānīti || ||

31 Ahaṃ kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram

¹ So S¹ and C; S³ sā; B sarāṇo

² S¹⁻³ insert atha

³ S¹⁻³ aññam

⁴ S¹⁻³ paṭa (S¹ -ti) piloti (S¹ ti) nam always

⁵ S³ nisīditvā; S¹ nisajjetvā, both omitting kho

⁶ S¹ has tyāthāyaṃ; S¹⁻³ omit Kassapa

⁷ S¹⁻³ dhāreyyāmāham

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ paṭiggahito

vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||

32-46 Ahaṃ kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| pe||
navannam anupubbavīhārasamāpattinam ¹ pañcannam
abhiññānam evaṃ peyyālo ||| ²

47 Ahaṃ kho āvuso āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā³
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi||

48 Sattaratanaṃ vā ⁴ āvuso nāgam adḍhaṭṭharatanaṃ
vā tālapattikāya chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā
chādetabbam maññeyyāti||

IV

49 Cavittha ⁵ pana Thullanandā bhikkhunī brahmacari-
yambhāti|| Ekādasamaṃ|| ⁶

12 Paraṃmaraṇam

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmā ca
Sāriputto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisal-
lānā vutṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasāṅkami||
pe|| ⁷ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ
Mahā-Kassapaṃ etad avoca|| Kim nu kho āvuso Kassapa
hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho ⁸ āvuso Bhagavatā hoti tathāgato param-
maraṇāti||

4 Kim panāvuso na ⁹ hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti||

Evaṃ pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā na hoti tathā-
gato parammaraṇā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ viharānam ; omitted by B (see p. 216 n. 5)

² S¹⁻³ vitthāretabbam

³ S¹⁻³ abhiññāya here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert so

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert ca

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Complete in B

⁸ S¹⁻³ add evaṃ

⁹ S¹⁻³ neva always

5 Kim nu kho āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca ¹ tathāgato parammarañā ti|||

Avyākatam kho evam āvuso Bhagavatā hoti ca na hoti ca tathāgato parammarañā ti|||

6 Kim panāvuso neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammarañā ti|||

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammarañā ti|||²

7 Kasmā cetam āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Na hetam āvuso atthasañhitam nāḍibrahmacāriyakam ³ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati|| tasmā tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||⁴

8 Atha kim carahāvuso ⁵ vyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Idam dukkhanti kho āvuso vyākatam Bhagavatā ayam dukkhasamudayo ti vyākatam Bhagavatā ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti ⁶ vyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

9 Kasmā cetam āvuso byākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Etañhi āvuso atthasañhitam ⁷ āḍibrahmacariyakam etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| tasmā tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti⁸ ||| Dvādasamam|||

13 Saddhammapatirūpakam

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo ⁹ yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam adhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||¹⁰

¹ S¹⁻³ na ca hoti always

² 6 is repeated in S¹ without any correction

³ S¹⁻³ °brāhma°; B cāriyakam; both here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁵ S³ carahi āvuso; S¹ cara āvuso

⁶ B °gāmini

⁷ B inserts here etaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ Bhagavatā vyākatanti

⁹ B omits Mahā

¹⁰ 1, 2 are abbreviated in S¹⁻³

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ayasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena pubbe appatarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni ahesuṃ|| bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahimsu||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenetarāhi bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahantīti|||

4 Evañhetam¹ Kassapa hoti|| sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti|| appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahanti|||

5 Na tāva Kassapa saddhammassa antaradhānam hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpakam loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpakam loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānam hoti|||

6 Seyyathāpi Kassapa na tāva jātārūpassa antaradhānam hoti yāva na jātārūpapaṭirūpakam loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa jātārūpapaṭirūpakam² loke uppajjati atha jātārūpassa antaradhānam hoti|||

7 Evam eva kho Kassapa na tāva saddhammassa antaradhānam hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpakam loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpakam loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānam hoti|||

8-11 Na kho Kassapa pathaviḍhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti|| nā āpodhātu|| pe|| na tejodhātu|| pe||| na vayo-dhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti|||

12 Atha kho idheva te uppajjanti moghāpurisā ye imaṃ saddhammam antaradhāpeti|||

13 Seyyathāpi Kassapa nāvā ādikeneva opilavati³ na kho Kassapa evaṃ saddhammassa antaradhānam hoti|||

14 Pañca kho me Kassapa okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti|||

Katame pañca|||

15 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upasakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appaṭissā|| dhamme agāravā viharanti appaṭissā||⁴ sanghe agāravā viharanti appaṭissā||

¹ B evañcetam

² S¹⁻³ °paṭi° always

³ So C ; B S¹ opilavati ; S³ opalavati (ā being erased in -la-)

⁴ S¹⁻³ °tissā always

sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appaṭissā|| samādhismim
agāravā viharanti appaṭissā||

Ime kho Kassapa pañca okkamaniyā dhammā saddham-
massa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti||

16 Pañca kho me Kassapa dhammā saddhammassa ¹
ṭhitiyā asamosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti||

Katame pañca||

17 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā ² upāsi-
kāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| dhamme sagā-
ravā viharanti sappatissā|| saṅhe sagāravā viharanti sappā-
tissā|| sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| samādhis-
mim sagāravā viharanti sappatissā||

18 Ime kho Kassapa pañca dhammā saddhammassa
ṭhitiyā asamosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti||
Terasamaṃ||

Kassapa-samyuttam samattam|| ³

Tassa uddānam||

Santutṭhañ ca Anottāpi|| ⁴

Candopamam ⁵ Kulupagam||

Jiṇṇam tayo ca Ovādā ⁶

Jhānabhiññā Upassayaṃ||

Cīvaram ⁷ Parammaraṇam||

Saddhammapaṭirūpakanti||

BOOK VI LĀBHASAKKĀRA

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Dāruno*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ
viharati|| pe|| ārāme|| ⁸

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe|| ⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ omit -ssa

² S¹⁻³ upāsaka

³ B oṃutto niṭṭhito

⁴ B anu^o

⁵ B candu^o

⁶ B ovādāṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ Cīvara

⁸ More abridged in S¹⁻³

⁹ More developed in B

Bhagavā etad avoca|||

3 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Uppan-
nam lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma na ca no ¹ uppanno
lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti|||

6 Evaṃhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbamti||| Pathamam|||

2 (2) *Baliṣam*

1 Sāvatti||| ²

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālīsiko āmisagatam baliṣam-
gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam aññataro
āmisacakkhumaccho gileyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave maccho
gilitabaliṣo ³ bālīsikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno
yathākāmakaraṇīyo bālīsikassa|||

4 Bālīsiko ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam ⁴ pāpimato adhi-
vacanam|| baliṣanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam
adhivacanam|||

5 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkāra-
silokam assādeti nikāmeti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhik-
khu gilitabaliṣo Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno
yathākāma karaṇīyo pāpimato|||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ka-
ṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhi-
gamāya|||

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Uppan-
nam lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno
lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti|||

8 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|||

3 (3) *Kumma*

1 Sāvatti ⁵|||

¹ S³ nacavatano ; S¹ navatamando

² S¹⁻³ add —tatra—voca—

³ B omits gilita

⁴ B mārassatam

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya|||

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarasmim udakarahade mahākummakulam ciranivāsi ahosi|||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro kummo aññataram kummam etad avoca||| Mā kho tvam tāta kumma etam padesam agamāsīti|||

5 Agamāsi kho bhikkhave so kummo tam padesam|| tam enam ¹ luddo ² papatāya vijjhi|||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave so kummo yena so kummo tenu-pasaṅkami|||

7 Addasā kho bhikkhave so kummo tam kummam dūrato va āgacchantam||| Disvāna tam kummam etad avoca||| Kacci tvam tāta kumma na tam padesam āgamāsīti|||

Agamāsim ³ khvāham tāta kumma tam padesanti|||

8 Kacci panāsi tāta kumma akkhato anupahato ti|||

Akkhato kho ⁴ mhi tāta kumma anupahato|| atthi ca ⁵ me idam suttakam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanti|||

9 Tagghasi tāta kumma khato taggha upahato|| Etena hi te tāta kumma luddakena ⁶ pitaro ca pitāmahā ca anayam āpannā vyasanam āpannā||| Gaccha dāni tvam tāta kumma na dāni tvam amhākanti|||

10 Luddo ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam pāpimato ādhivacanam|| papatāti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokas-setam adhivacanam|| suttakanti kho bhikkhave nandira-gassetam adhivacanam|||

11 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu giddho papatāya anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ⁷|||

12 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit m

² S¹⁻³ insert kummo

³ B agamāpi (or -mi)

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit kho

⁵ S¹⁻³ pana

⁶ B suttakena

⁷ Abridged in S¹⁻³

18 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||
Tatiyaṃ||

4 (4) *Dīghalomi*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dārūno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dīghalomikā elakā ¹ kaṇṭakagahanam paviseyya ² sā tatra tatra sajjeyya ³ tatra tatra gaṇheyya ⁴ tatra tatra bajjheyya ⁵ tatra tatra anayavyasanam āpajjeyya||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhulābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinṇacitto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati ⁶|| so tatra tatra sajjati tatra tatra gayhati ⁷ tatra tatra bajjhati tatra tatra anayavyasanam āpajjati||

5 Evam dārūno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Catuttham||

5 (5) *Piḷhika (or Milhaka ?)*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dārūno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave piḷhakā ⁸ gūthādī ⁹ gūthapurā punṇā gūthassa|| pūrato cassa mahā gūthapuñño||

4 Sā ¹⁰ tena aññā piḷhakā ¹¹ atimaññeyya Ahaṃ hi gūthādī ¹² gūthapurā punṇā gūthassa|| pūrato ca myāyam ¹³ mahā gūthapuñño ti||

¹ S³ elakā

² S¹⁻³ passeyya

³ S¹⁻³ sajjati

⁴ S¹⁻³ gacchati

⁵ S¹⁻³ bajjhati

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṭipayati

⁷ S¹⁻³ gacchati

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³ e (or -pha?) lakā; C kaṃsalakāti gūthapānakā . . .

⁹ B gūdha° always; S¹⁻³ oādi

¹⁰ B so

¹¹ B miḷhakā, here

¹² B gūdhādī; S¹⁻³ gūthādīm

¹³ S¹⁻³ khvāham

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhikhūto pariyādinñacitto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati|| So ¹ tattha ² bhuttāvī ca hoti yāvad attho nimantito ca svātanāya|| piṇḍapāto cassa pūro ³||

6 So āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhuganassa majjhe vikatthati ⁴ Bhuttāvī camhi yavad attho nimantito camhi svātanāya|| piṇḍapāto ca myāyam pūro|| lābhi camhi cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ|| Ime pana aññe bhikkhū appapuññā appesakkhā na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānanti||

7 So tena lābhasakkārasilokena abhikhūto pariyādinñacitto aññe pesale ⁵ bhikkhū atimaññati|| Tañhi tassa bhikkhave moghapurisassa hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya||

8 Evaṃ dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

9 Evañhi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Pañcamam||

6 (6) Asani

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Kim bhikkhave asanivicakkaṃ taṃ ⁶ sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti ⁷||

4 Asanivicakkanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokasasetam adhivacanam||

5 Evaṃ dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Chattham||

7 (7) Dittham

1 Sāvatti||

¹ S¹⁻³ yo

² S¹⁻³ repeat tattha

³ B S¹ puro always

⁴ S¹⁻³ okattheti

⁵ S¹⁻³ pesalā

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ anupāpuṇā(S³ -panā)tu

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya|||

3 Kam bhikkhave diṭṭhagatena¹ [visallena]² sallena vijjhanti taṃ³ sekkham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko⁴ anupāpunāti|||

4 Sallanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhvacanam|||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|||

Sattamaṃ|||

8 (8) *Singalo*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya|||

3 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyaṃ paccusasama-yaṃ siṅgālassa⁵ vassamānassāti|||

Evaṃ bhante|||

4 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasiṅgālo⁶ ukkaṇṇakena⁷ nāma rogajātena puṭṭho neva suññāgaragato⁸ ramati|| na rukkhamūlagato ramati na ajjhokāsagato ramati|| yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nisīdati yattha nipajjati⁹ tattha tattha anayavyasanam āpajjati|||

5 Evaṃ eva¹⁰ kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto neva suññāgarayato ramati|| na rukkhamūlagato ramati na ajjhokāsagato ramati|| yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nisīdati yattha yattha nipajjati tattha tattha anayavyasanam āpajjati|||

¹ So B and C; S¹⁻³ °gadana

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ vijjhitum and omit taṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ °silokaṃ and omit the sequel from anu° to °siloko—pe—

⁵ S¹⁻³ sigālo°; B siñālo°

⁶ So C S¹⁻³; B omits jara°

⁷ So C S¹⁻³; B ukkaṇḍakena

⁸ S¹⁻³ bi (S¹ -khi-) lagato

⁹ B nippajjati always

¹⁰ S³ omits evaṃ; S³ omits eva and puts dāruṇo under the line

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti¹|||

Atṭhamam|||

9 (9) Verambā

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya|||

3 Upari bhikkhave ākāse verambā² nāma vātā vāyanti||| Tattha yo pakkhī gacchati tam enaṃ verambā vātā khipanti|| tassa verambavātakhittassa³ aññeneva pādā gacchanti aññena pakkhā gacchanti|| aññena sisam gacchati aññena kāyo gacchati|||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhitena kāyena arakkhitena vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi|||

5 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā|| tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti||| So rāgānuddhamsitena⁴ cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati⁵|| tassa aññe cīvaram haranti aññe pattam haranti aññe nisīdanam haranti aññe sucigharam haranti|| verambavātakhittassa va sakuṇassa|||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Navāmam|||

10 (10) Sagāthakam

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||| adhigamāya|||

3 Idhāham⁶ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam passāmi

¹ B omits ti

² So S¹⁻³ and C; B verambhā; both always

³ S¹⁻³ °vāte° always

⁴ °B °dhammena

⁵ B hi° S¹⁻³ hīnāya

⁶ S¹⁻³ idha aham

sakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ¹ ||

4 Idha panāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi asakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ||

5 Idha panāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi sakkārena ca āsakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe ||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti ||

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna² Sugato athāparam avoca satthā ||

Yassa sakkariyamānassa ||

Asakkārena cūbhayaṃ ||

Samādhi na vikampati ||

Appamādaviharino³ || 1 ||

Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātātikaṃ ||⁴

Sukhumam ditthivipassakaṃ ||

Upādānakkhayārāmaṃ ||

Āhu sappuriso itīti || 2 || Dasamaṃ ||

Vaggo pathamo ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Dāruṇo Bāliṣaṃ Kummaṃ ||⁵

Dīghalomi ca Mīlhakaṃ ||⁶

Asani Dīṭṭhaṃ Singālaṃ ||⁷

Verambena Sagāthakanti ||⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ uppannam always

² S¹⁻³ omit na

³ S¹⁻³ appamāna (S³ -na)^o

⁴ S³ sāsātikaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ suddhakaṃ bālasim kummo

⁶ S¹⁻³ dīghalomi (S¹ -mim) punelakaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ dīṭṭhi (di- missing in S¹) singālañca

⁸ B verambhena ; S¹⁻³ saṃgayhakanti

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Pati* (1)1 Sāvatti¹2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||| adhigamāya|||²3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā suvaṇṇapatiyā pi³ rūpiyacunṇa paripunṇāya⁴ hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā ti|||

4 Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittam sampajānamusā bhāsantam|||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Pathamam|||⁵12 (2) *Pati* (2)1 Sāvatti|||⁶2 Dāruṇo⁷ bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

3 Idāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā rupiyapātiyāpi suvaṇṇacunṇaparipūrāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā ti|||

4 Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittam sampajānamusā bhāsantam|||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Dutiyam|||⁸13-20 (3-10) *Suvaṇṇanikkha—Janapadakalyāṇī*

1 Sāvatti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add tatra—voca—² Missing in S¹⁻³³ Omitted by S¹⁻³⁴ S¹⁻³ °cunṇe (or -o) paripurāya⁵ S¹⁻³ Ekam⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³ always⁷ S¹⁻³ add kho⁸ S¹⁻³ cipher

2 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā
ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā

13 (3) Suvanṇanikkhassa pi hetu|| tīṇi pe||

14 (4) Suvanṇanikkhasatassa pi hetu|| cattāri pe||

15 (5) Siṅginikkhassa pi hetu|| pañca|| pe||

16 (6) Siṅginikkhasatassa pi hetu|| cha||

17 (7) Pathaviyā¹ pi jātarūpaparipurāya hetu|| satta||

18 (8) Āmisa kiṅcikkha hetu pi|| aṭṭha||²

19 (9) Jīvita hetu pi||

20 (10) Janapadakalyāṇiyā pi hetu bhaseyyāti sampa-
jānamusā bhāseyyāti||

3 Tam enam³ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasak-
kārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittam sampajāna-
musā bhāsantam||

4 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Dutiyo vaggo||

Tassuddānam||

Dve Pāti dve Suvanṇā ca||⁴

Singhihi apare duve||⁵

Pathavi⁶ Kiṅcikkha Jīvitam||⁷

Janapadakalyāṇiyā dasā ti||

CHAPTER III TATIYO VAGGO

21 (1) Mātugāmo

1 Sāvatti||⁸

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ puthuviyā

² All these numbers are in S¹⁻³ only

³ S¹⁻³ ena

⁴ S¹⁻³ dve

⁵ S¹⁻³ due

⁶ puthavi

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁸ S¹⁻³ add tatra—voca—

3 Na tassa bhikkhave mātugāmo eko ekassa cittam
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pari-
yādāya tiṭṭhati|| pe||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||¹

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Pathamam||

22 (2) Kalyāṇī

1 Sāvatti||²

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Na tassa bhikkhave janapadakalyāṇi ekā ekassa cittam
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati|| yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pari-
yādāya tiṭṭhati||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave³ sikkhitabbanti|| Duttiyam||

23 (3) Putto

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekaputtakam⁴ apiyam
manāpam evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya|| Tādiso
tāta bhavāhi yādiso Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca ālavako
ti||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvakānam
upāsakānam yad idam Citto gahapati Hatthako ca
ālavako||

5 Sace kho tvam tāta agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajasi||
tādiso tāta bhavāhi yādiso Sāriputta-Moggalānā ti||

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvakānam
bhikkhūnam yadidam Sāriputta-Moggalānā||

7 Mā ca kho tvam tāta sekham appamattamānasam
lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpunātūti||⁵ Tam ce bhikkhave

¹ 4 is omitted in S^{1.3}

² Missing in S^{1.3} always

³ Missing in S^{1.3} from Evañhi

⁴ S^{1.3} ekaputta

⁵ S^{1.3} opunātiti always

bhikkhum sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārāsiloko
anupāpuṇāti|| so ¹ tassa hoti antarāyāya||

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārāsiloko||
pe||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave ² sikkhitabbanti|| Tatiyaṃ||

24 (4) *Ekadhītu*

Sāvatthi||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārāsiloko|| pe||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekam dhītaram piyaṃ
manāpam evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya|| Tādisā
āyāce bhavāhi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇḍakiyā
ca Nandamātāti||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikanam
upāsikanam yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇḍakiyā
ca Nandamātā|| ³

5 Sa ce kho tvam ayye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajasi||
tādisā āyāce bhavāhi yādisā Khemā ca ⁴ bhikkhunī Uppa-
lavaṇṇā cāti|| ⁴

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikanam
bhikkhunīnam yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppala-
vaṇṇā ca||

7 Mā ca kho tvam ayye sekham appamattamānasam
lābhasakkārāsiloko anupāpuṇātūti||

8 Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhunim sekham appattamāna-
sam lābhasakkārāsiloko anupāpuṇāti|| so tassā hoti anta-
rāyāya|| ⁵

9 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārāsiloko||
pe||

10 Evañhi vo bhikkhave ⁶ sikkhitabbanti|| Catu-
tham|| ⁷

25 (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatthi||

¹ S¹⁻³ yo

² Omitted from Evañhi in S¹⁻³

³ B adds ti

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ adds ti

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³ from Evañhi

⁷ Cipher in S¹

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasilokassa assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti|| evaṃ kātābham||¹

3 Pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā² sacchi katvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Pañcamam||

26 (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasilokassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇcanissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ napajānanti|| Evam kātābham||³

3 Ye⁴ ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasilokassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja⁵ viharantīti|| Chattham||

27 (7) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (3)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā⁶ lābhasakkhārasilokasamudayaṃ na pajānanti|| lābhasakkhārasiloka nirodham na pajānanti|| lābhasakkhārasilokanirodhagāminim⁷ paṭipadam na pajānanti|| Evam kātābham||

3 Pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

Sattamam||

28 (8) *Chavi*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkhārasiloko||

¹ S¹⁻³ kātābanti

² S¹⁻³ add ya

³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert hi

⁵ S¹⁻³ have—evam vitthāroti—instead of sayam^o upasampajja

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert lābhasakkhārasilokaṃ nappajānanti

⁷ B °gāmini; and omit the word siloka always in this sutta

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ¹ chindati|| nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjaṃ² āhacca tiṭṭhati||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkarāsiloko|| pe||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Atṭhamam||

29 (9) *Rajju*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindati|| nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā jaṅghaṃ vethetvā³ ghaṃseyya|| sā chaviṃ chindeyya|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ⁴ chindeyya|| nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindeyya|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya||

5 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko chaviṃ chindati|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindati|| nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Navamam||

30 (10) *Bhikku*

1 Sāvatti||

¹ S¹ nahārū always ; B nahāruṃ ² B atṭhimiñcam always

³ B vedhetvā

⁴ S¹ nahārū here only

2 Yo¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khināsavo tassa pāham² lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi|||

3 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kissa pana bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno lābhasakkārasiloko antarāyāyāti|||

4 Yā hissa sā³ Ānanda akuppā cetovimutti nāham tassa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi||| 4

5 Ye ca khvāssa⁵ Ānanda appamattassa ātāpino pahitat-tassa viharato diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārādhigatā⁶ tesāham assa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi|||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo⁷ kho Ānanda lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

7 Tasmā ti hānanda⁸ evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatiti|||

8 Evañ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbanti|||

Dasamam|||

Tatiyo vaggo|||

Tassuddānam|||

Mātugāmo ca Kalyāṇī||⁹

Putto ca Ekadhitu ca||¹⁰

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā¹¹ tīṇi||

Chavi Rajjuca¹² Bhikkhunāti|||

CHAPTER IV CATUTTHO VAGGO

31 (1) Chindi

1 Sāvatti¹³

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloso|| pe|||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert piso

² S¹⁻³ paham

³ B si

⁴ S³ vadāmi ⁵ B khvassa ⁶ S¹⁻³ oviḥārāya(S¹ yā)gatā

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert hi

⁸ S¹⁻³ ha ānanda

⁹ S¹⁻³ oṇi

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ odhitiyā

¹¹ S¹⁻³ insert ceva

¹² S¹⁻³ cīvi(or vīci)rajjuṇca

¹³ S¹⁻³ add —tatra—voca

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinṇacitto
bhikkhave Devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindati|||¹

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe|||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti||| Pathamaṃ|||

32 (2) Mūla

1 Sāvatti

2 Dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinṇa-cit-
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalamūla samucchedam²
agamā|||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe|||

5 Sikkhitabbanti||| Dutiyam|||

33 (3) Dhammo

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinṇa-cit-
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalo dhammo samuc-
chedam agamā|||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe|||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti||| Tatiyam|||

34 (4) Sukko

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinṇa-cit-
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa sukko dhammo samucchedam
agamā|||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

5 Sikkhitabbanti||| Catuttham|||

¹ S¹.³ bhindi

² S¹.³ kusalamūlaṃ

35 (5) *Pakkanta*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi|||

3 Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|| parābhavāya 'Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|| parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|| parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|| parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|||

8 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna ¹ Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|||

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti||

Phalaṃ veluṃ phalaṃ naḷam||

Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti||

gabbho assatarim ² yathāti||| Pañcamam|||

¹ S¹-3 vatvā.

² B ⁰tarī; S¹ ⁰tarī; S³ ⁰tarim

36 (6) *Ratha*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upatṭhānam gacchati|| pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyati|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu|||

4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upatṭhānam gacchati||¹ pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyatīti|||

5 Mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokam pihāyittha|| yāva kīvañca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upatṭhānam gamissati|| pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro āhariyissati|| hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa² kukkurassa nāsāya pittam bhindeyyum|| evaṇhi so kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa|| Evam eva³ bhikkhave yāva kīvañca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyam pātam upatṭhānam gamissati|| pañca ca⁴ thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro āhariyissati||⁵ hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi|||

7 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

8 Evānhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|||

Chatṭham|||

37 (7) *Mātari*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

¹ S¹⁻³ gamissati

² S¹⁻³ omit ssa

³ S²⁻³ add kho

Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ abhihariyati

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā mātu pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti||| Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇa-cittam¹ sampajānamusā bhāsantam|||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

5 Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma² na ca no uppanno lābhasakkāra siloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti|||

6 Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|||
Sattamam|||

38-43 (8) *Pitā* (9) *Bhātā* (10) *Bhagini* (11) *Puttā*
(12) *Dhītā* (13) *Pajāpati*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam³ puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi||nacāyam āyasmā

38 (8) pitu pi⁴ hetu|| vitthāretabbam|| pe|||

39 (9) bhātu pi hetu|| pe|||

40 (10) bhaginiyā pi hetu|| pe|||

41 (11) puttassa pi hetu|| pe|||

42 (12) dhītuyā pi hetu|| pe|||

43 (13) pajāpatiyā pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti|||
Tam enam⁵ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittam sampajānāmusā bhāsantam|||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Uppan-

¹ B omit m

² S¹⁻³ oissāmi

³ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ena (as usual)

naṃ lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno
lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti|||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhittabbanti|||

Catuttho vaggo|||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Chindi Mūlam Dhammo Sukko ¹

Pakkanta Ratha Mātari|| ²

Pitā Bhātā ca Bhagini||

Puttā Dhītā ³ Pajāpatīti||| ⁴

Lābhasakkāra samyuttam||| ⁵

BOOK VII RĀHULA SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||| ⁶

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-
tam etad avoca||| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ
desetu yam ahaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī
pahitatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| cakkhum niccam vā anic-
cam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vāti||

Dukkham bhante||

¹ S¹⁻³ Bhindi mūlāca dhammañca (sukko being omitted).

² S¹ orapathamāttari; S³ rapathantari

³ B dhītā

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ add pañcamamsamattam

⁶ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—ārāme

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eto me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante||

Evam peyyālo||| ¹

5 Sotam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

6 Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

7 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| sotasmim pi nibbindati|| ghānasmim pi nibbindati|| jivhāya pi nibbindati|| kāyasmim pi nibbindati|| manasmim pi nibbindati|||

11 Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ² nānam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-ti|||

12 Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā||| Pathamam||| ³

2 (2) Rūpam

1 Sāvatthi||| ⁴

2 Tam kiṃ maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpā niccā vā ⁵ aniccā vāti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B vimuttamhiti

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

Aniccā bhante|||

3-6 Saddā|| pe||| Gandhā|| pe||| Rasā|| pe|| Potṭhabbā||
pe|||

7 Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesu pi
nibbindati|| Saddesu pi¹|| Gandhesu pi|| Rasesu pi||
Phoṭṭhabbesu pi|| Dhammesu pi nibbindati|||

9 Nibbindam virajjati|| pe||| pajānātīti||| Dutiyam|||

3 (3) Viññāṇam

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula||| Cakkhuviññāṇam niccam
vā aniccam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

3-6 Sotaviññāṇam|| Ghānaviññāṇam|| Jihvaviññāṇam||
Kāyaviññāṇam||

7 Manoviññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|| Sotaviññāṇasmim pi nibbin-
dati|| Ghānaviññāṇasmim pi||| Jihvaviññāṇasmim pi|||
Kāyaviññāṇasmim pi||| Manoviññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|||

9 Nibbindam virajjati|| pe||| pajānātīti||| Tatiyam|||

4 (4) Samphasso

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula||| Cakkhusamphasso nicco
vā anicco vāti|||

Anicco bhante|||

3-7 Sotasamphasso|| Ghānasamphasso|| Jivhāsamphasso||
kāyasamphasso|| Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vāti|||

Anicco bhante|||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
samphassasmim pi nibbindati|| sotasamphassasmim pi||
ghānasamphassasmim pi|| jivhāsamphassasmim pi|| kāya-
samphassasmim pi|| manosamphassasmim pi nibbindati|||

¹ B repeats nibbindati every time here and further on

9 Nibbindam virajati|| pe||| pajānātīti||| Catuttham|||

5 (5) Vedanā

1 Sāvatthi|||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

3-6 Sotasamphassajā vedanā|| Ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| Manosamphassajā vedā niccā vā aniccāvāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

7-8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya pi nibbindati|| sota|| ghāna|| jivhā|| kāya|| manosamphassajāya vedanāya nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti|||

Pañcamam|||

6 (6) Saññā

1 Sāvatthi|||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

3-7 Saddasaññā|| Gandhasaññā|| Rasasaññā|| Poṭṭhabbasaññā|| Dhammasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasaññāya pi nibbindati|| saddasaññāya pi|| gandhasaññāya pi|| rasasaññāya pi|| poṭṭhabbasaññāya pi|| dhammasaññāya pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti¹|||

Chaṭṭham|||

7 (7) Sañcetanā

1 Sāvatthi

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante

3-7 Saddasañcetanā²|| Gandhasañcetanā|| Rasasañce-

¹ More abridged in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add niccā vā aniccā vāti aniccā bhante

tanā|| Potṭhabbasañcetanā|| Dhammasañcetanā niccā vā
aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako rūpasañ-
cetanāya pi¹ nibbindati|| saddasañcetanāya pi²|| gandha-
sañcetanāya pi³|| rasasañcetanāya pi⁴ potṭhabbasañce-
tanāya pi nibbindati|| dhammasañcetanāya pi nibbindati||
pe|| pajānātīti||| Sattamam|||

8 (8) *Tañhā*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpatañhā niccā vā
aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

3-7 Saddatañhā|| Gandhatañhā|| Rasatañhā|| Potṭhab-
batāñha|| Dhammatañhā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpatañ-
hāya pi nibbindati|| saddatañhāya pi|| gandhatañhāya pi||
rasatañhāya pi|| phoṭṭhabbatāñhāya pi|| dhammatañhāya
pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti||| Aṭṭhamam|||

9 (9) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvatti|||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Pathaviḍhātu niccā vā
aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

3-7 Āpodhatu|| Tejodhatu|| Vāyodhatu|| Ākāsadhātu||
Viññāṇadhātu niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako pathavi-
dhātuyā pi nibbindati|| āpodhātuyā pi|| tejodhātuyā pi||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S³ saddarasa—

³ S¹⁻³ gandharasa—the sequel being omitted

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

vāyodhātuyā pi|| ākāsadhātuyā pi|| viññāṇadhātuyā pi nib-
bindati|| pe||| pajānātīti|||¹

Navamam|||

10 (10) *Khandha*

1 Sāvatthi|||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

3-6 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||²

7 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim
pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saṅkhāresu pi nib-
bindati|| viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|||

8 Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim
vimuttamiti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti|| vusitam brahma-
cariyam|| katam karaṇiyam|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānā-
tīti|||

Dasamam|||

Pathamo vaggo|||

Tassuddānam|||

Cakkhu Rūpaṇca Viññāṇam||

Samphasso³ Vedanāya ca|||

Saññā Sañcetanā⁴ Taṇhā||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasāti|||

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati|||⁵

¹ Here more there less abridged in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ insert here : Yam panāniccam^o eso me attāti no
hetam bhante

³ S¹⁻³ phasso

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit Sañ

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—Jetavane—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||¹

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

4 Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

5 Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

6-17 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

18 Mano nicco va anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

19 Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

20 Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

21 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| sotasmim pi||² ghānasmim pi|| jivhāya pi|| kāyasmim pi||³ manasmim pi nibbindati||

22 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā||

Pathamaṃ

12-20 (2-10)

1 Sāvatti||

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||

¹ More abridged in S¹⁻³

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ B repeats nibbindati

(2) *Rūpam*

Rūpā niccā va aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante||

6-20 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Poṭṭhabbā|| Dhammā||

13 (3) *Viññānaṃ*

3-20 Cakkhaviññānaṃ|| sotaviññānaṃ|| ghānaviññānaṃ||
jivhāviññānaṃ|| kāyaviññānaṃ|| manoviññānaṃ||

14 (4) *Samphasso*

3-30 Cakkhusamphasso|| sotasamphasso|| ghānasamphas-
so|| jivhāsamphasso|| kāyasamphasso|| manosamphasso||

15 (5) *Vedanā*

3-20 Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| sotasamphassajā ve-
danā|| ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| jivhāsamphassajā vedanā||
kāyasamphassajā vedanā|| manosamphassajā vedanā||

16 (6) *Saññā*

3-20 Rūsaṇñā|| saddasaññā|| gandhasaññā|| rasasaññā||
poṭṭhabbasaññā|| dhammasaññā||

17 (7) *Sañcetanā*

3-20 Rūpasañcetanā||¹sottasañcetanā|| gandhasañcetanā||
rasasañcetanā|| poṭṭhabbasañcetanā|| dhammasañcetanā||

18 (8) *Tañhā*

3-20 Rūpatañhā|| saddatāñhā|| gandhatāñhā|| rasatāñ-
hā|| poṭṭhabbatāñhā|| dhammatāñhā||

19 (9) *Dhātu*

3-20 Pathaviḍhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu||
ākāsadhātu|| viññānadhātu||

¹ S^{1.3} o^ocetanā (without sañ) always

20 (10) *Khandha*

3-17 Rūpaṃ|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇaṃ
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe|||

21-22 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti|||

Dasamaṃ|||

21 (11) *Anusaya*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|||

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato ima-
smiṅca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃ-
kāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti|||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ
vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā|| sabbam rūpaṃ netam
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti||| Evaṃ etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati||| Yā kāci vedanā||
yā kāci saññā|| ye keci saṅkhārā|| yāṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ
atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ
vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike
vā|| sabbam viññāṇaṃ netam mama nesoham asmi na me
so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
passati|||

5 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiṅca
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-
mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti|||¹

Ekādasamaṃ|||

¹ S³ °mamaṅkāra [mānāpagatamānasāṃ hoti vidhāsam
atikkantaṃ suvimutta] ntīti—the part between [] being
between the lines

22 (12) *Apagatam*

1 Sāvatthi|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||¹

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|||

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiṃca viññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkara-mamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttanti|||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷarikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|||

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

Paccannam khandhānam evam kattaḃbam||²

5 Yā kāci vedanā||

6 Yā kāci saññā||

7 Ye keci saṅkhārā||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷarikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā|| sabbam viññāṇam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|||

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiṃca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttanti||| Dvādasamaṃ|||

Rāhula-Samyuttaṃ|||

Dutiyo vaggo||

Tassuddānam|||

¹ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

² B kātāḃbam

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ||
 Samphasso ¹ Vedanāya ca||
 Saññā Sañcetanā ² Taṇhā||
 Dhātu Khandhena te dasa||
 Anusayāpagatañ ceva ³||
 Vaggo tena vuccatīti ⁴||

BOOK VIII LAKKHAṆA-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Atthīpesi*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno ⁵ Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhaṇo tenu-pasaṅkami||

4 Upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Lakkhaṇaṃ etad avoca|| āyāmāvuso ⁶ Lakkhaṇa Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavississāmāti||

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ etad avoca|| Ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti||

Akālo kho āvuso Lakkhaṇa etassa pañhassa|| Bhagavato maṃ santike etam pañham pucchāti ⁷||

¹ S¹⁻³ phasso² S¹⁻³ cetanā³ S¹⁻³ asamyam anupagataṃ vedana⁴ S¹⁻³ pavuccati⁵ B Moggalā^o ālways⁶ B ehi āvuso⁷ S³ puccha ; S¹ pucchā

7 Atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca||| Idhāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitam pātvākāsi||| Ko nu kho āvuso Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti|||

9 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tam enaṃ¹ gijjhāpi kākā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā phāsulan-tarikāhi vitacchenti² vibhajenti³ sāssudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

10 Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi||| Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho|| evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati [evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati]⁴ evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvaṇa⁵ bhavissatiti||

11 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Cakkhubhūtā bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| nāṇabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ṇassati⁶ vā dakkhati vā sakkhimi vā karissati|||

12 Pubbe pi⁷ me so bhikkhave satto diṭṭho ahosi|| apicāham na vyākāsim||| Ahañcetam⁸ vyākareyyam pare ca⁹ me na saddaheyyum|| ye me na saddaheyyum|| tesam tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya|||

13 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṇṇeva Rājagahe goghāṭako ahosi|| so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasahasahassāni niraye pacitvā¹⁰ tasseva kammassa vipākā-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit m ² S¹⁻³ vitudenti ³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit °bhāva°

⁶ S³ passati; S¹ ssati ⁷ S¹⁻³ va

⁸ S¹⁻³ ahamevetam ⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

¹⁰ S³ paccitva; S¹ paccittha

vasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvaapaṭilābhaṃ ¹ patisaṃvediyatīti ² || ||

Pathamaṃ ³ || ||

Sabbesaṃ suttantānaṃ eseva ⁴ peyyālo || ||

2 (2) *Gāvaghāṭaka*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapesaṃ ⁵ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ || tam enaṃ gijjhā pi dhaṅkā ⁶ pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti ⁷ || sāssudamaṃ attassamaṃ karoti || ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghāṭako || pe || ||

Dutiyamaṃ || ||

3 (3) *Pinḍasakuṇīyam*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapinḍaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ || tam enaṃ || pe ⁸ ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sākuṇiko ahosi || ||

Tatīyamaṃ || ||

4 (4) *Nicchavorabbhi*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso || la || addasaṃ nicchaviṃ ⁹ purisaṃ || pe || vitacchenti vibhajenti || so sudamaṃ ¹⁰ attassamaṃ karoti || ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe orabbhiko ¹¹ ahosi || ||

Catutthamaṃ || || ¹²

¹ B °bhāvaṃ

² °vedaya° (as usual)

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³ (in the whole saṃyutta)

⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbesattānaṃ esevaḥi°

⁵ S¹⁻³ °pinḍaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ kākā always

⁷ S¹⁻³ virājenti always

⁸ S¹⁻³ repeats the same words as before

⁹ B vinicchaviṃ

¹⁰ B sāssudamaṃ always

¹¹ S-3 orabdhiko

¹² 3 and 4 are more complete in S¹⁻³

5 *Asi-sūkariko*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| Tassa te asi uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūkariko ahosi|| Pañcamam||

6 *Satti-māgavi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ satti lomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tassa tā sattiyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe māgaviko ahosi|| Chatṭham||

7 *Usu-kāraṇiyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ usulomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tassa te usū¹ uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe kāraṇiko ahosi|| Sattamam||

8 *Sūci-sārathi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tassa tā sūciyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako ahosi|| Aṭṭhamam||

9 *Sūcako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

2 Tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti||
 mukhe¹ pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti|| ure² pavisitvā
 udarato nikkhamanti|| udare³ pavisitvā urūhi⁴ nikkha-
 manti|| urūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti|| jaṅghāsu
 pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti|| So sudam aṭṭassaram
 karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako
 ahosi||

Navamaṃ||

10 (10) *Aṇḍabharī-Gāmakuṭako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohānto addasaṃ
 kumbhaṇḍam purisaṃ vehasaṃ gacchantam||

2 So gacchanto pi teva aṇḍe khandhe āropetvā gacchati||
 nisīdanto pi tesveva aṇḍesu nisīdati||

3 Tam enam gijjha pi dhankā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā
 anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhājenti|| So sudam aṭṭassaram
 karoti||

4 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe gāmakuṭo
 ahosi|| Dasamaṃ||

Vaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Aṭṭhipesi ubho Gāvaghātakā⁵

Piṇḍasākuniyaṃ⁶ Nicchavorabbhi||

Asica⁷ sūkariko Satti-māgavi||

Usu ca kārāṇiyo Suci-sārathi⁸

Yo ca Sabbhiyati⁹-sūcako hi so¹⁰

Aṇḍabhārī ahu gāmakuṭako cāti¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ mukhato

² S¹⁻³ urena

³ S¹⁻³ udarena

⁴ S¹⁻³ urumhi

⁵ B oghātakā ; S¹⁻³ ghātikā

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁷ S¹⁻³ asiṇḥa

⁸ S¹⁻³ usubbe kārāṇeko suciyānurathi

⁹ S¹⁻³ kocesiviya(S³-ya)vi

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit so

¹¹ S¹⁻³ obhārī^o kuṭako ti

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Kupe nimuggo paradāriko*

1 Evam me sutam|| Ekam samayaṃ Rājagahe Veluvane||¹

2 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe sasīsakam² nimuggam||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe pārādāriko³ ahosi||

Pathamam||

12 (2) *Gūthakhādi—Duṭṭhabrahmaṇo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe nimuggam ubhohi hatthehi gūtham khādantaṃ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe brāhmaṇo ahosi|| so Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane bhikkhusaṅgham bhattena nimantetvā doṇiyā gūthassa pūrāpetvā⁴ etad avoca|| Aho⁵ bhonto yāvadattham bhuñjantu ceva harantu cāti||

Dutiyam||

13 (3) *Nicchavitthi-aticārini*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṃ itthiṃ⁶ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ|| tam enaṃ⁷ gijjhā pi dhaṅkā⁷ pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti⁷|| Sāsudam⁸ aṭṭassaram karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe aticārini ahosi||

Tatiyam||

¹ S¹⁻³ Rājagahe nidānam ² S¹⁻³ °sīsakā, S¹ omitting sa°

³ So C; B S³ para°; S¹ pārā°

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert kalam ārocāpetvā ⁵ S¹⁻³ ato

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert duggandham paṃgulim

⁷ S¹⁻³ have, as before, tamena kākā° virājenti here and further on

⁸ B sāssudam always

14 (4) Maṅgulitthi ikkhanitthi||

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthim duggandhim¹ maṅgulim² vehāsam gacchantim|| Tam enam gijjhāpi dharikāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti||| Sāsudam aṭṭassaram karoti|||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe ikkhanikā ahosi|||

Catuttham|||

15 (5) Okilini-Sapattaṅgarakokiri

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthim uppakkaṃ okiliniṃ okiriṇiṃ vehāsam gacchantim||| Sāsudam aṭṭassaram karoti|||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi Kalīngarañño³ aggamahesī ahosi|| sā issāpakatā sapattim aṅgarakaṭāhena okiri|||

Pañcamam|||

16 (6) Sīsachinno-coraghātakō

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam asisakam⁴ kavandham vehāsam gacchantam|| tassa ure akkhini ceva honti mukhañ ca|||

2 Tam enam gijjhāpi dhankā pi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchanti vibhajenti|| So sudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe Hārīko nāma coraghātakō⁵ ahosi||| Chatṭham|||

17 (7) Bhikkhu

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam bhikkhum vehāsam gacchantam|||

2 Tassa sanghāṭi pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā|| patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| Kāyabandhanam

¹ S¹⁻³ oḍham

² C magulim

³ B kalinka°, S¹⁻³ kalīngassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁵ S¹ oghātā; S³ ghato

pi ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam|| Kāyo pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| So sudam attassaram karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammāsambudhassa pāvacane pāpabhikkhu ahosi|| Sattamam||

18 (8) *Bhikkhunī*

1 Addasam bhikkhunim vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā saṅghāti pi ādittā|| pe||

3 pāpabhikkhunī ahosi||

Atthamam||

19 (9) *Sikkhamānā*

1 Addasam sikkhamānam vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā saṅghāti pi ādittā|| pe||

3 pāpasikkhamānā ahosi||

Navamam||

20 (10) *Sāmaṇera*

1 Addasam sāmaṇeram vehāsam gacchantam||

2-3 Tassa saṅghāti pi ādittā|| pe|| pāpasāmaṇero ahosi||

Dasamam||

21 (11) *Sāmaṇeriyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam sāmaṇerim vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā saṅghāti pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā|| patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| kāyabandhanam pi ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam|| kāyo pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| Sāsudam attassaram karoti||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho|| evarūpo pi¹ nāma satto bhavissati²|| evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati|| evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissatiti||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Cakkhubhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| nāṇabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhati vā³ sakkhim vā karissati||

¹ S¹-3 omit pi

² S¹-3 bhavissatiti

³ S¹-3 insert ti.

5 Pubbe pi me sā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī diṭṭhā¹ ahosi² api-
cāhaṃ na vyākasiṃ³ ahañce taṃ vyākareyyaṃ pare ca
me na saddaheyyuṃ⁴ ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesam taṃ
assa diḡharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya⁵ ||

6 Esā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī Kassapassa sammāsambud-
dhassa pāvacane pāpasāmaṇerī ahosi⁶ sā tassa kammassa
vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassa-
sahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvā⁷ tas-
seva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapati-
lābhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti⁸ ||

Dutiyo vaggo⁹ ||

Tassuddānaṃ¹⁰ ||

Kūpe nimuggo hi so³ pārādāriko⁴
Guthakhādi ahu⁵ duṭṭhabrahmaṇo⁶ ||

Nicchavitthi aticārīni⁷ āhu⁸ ||

Maṅgulitthi⁹ ahu ikkhinitthi yā¹⁰ ||

Okilīni sapattaṅgārokirī¹¹ ||

Sīsacchinno¹² ahu coraghātako¹³ ||

Bhikkhu Bhikkhuni Sikkhamānā Sāmaṇero¹⁴ ||

Atha Sāmaṇeriyo Kassapassa vinayasmim pabbajjū¹⁵ ||

Pāpakammaṃ karimṣu tāvadeti¹⁶ ||

Lakkhaṇa-samyuttaṃ¹⁷ ||

BOOK IX OPAMMA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Kūṭam

1 Evam me sutam¹ ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme² ||

¹ S¹⁻³ so bhikkhave satto diṭṭho

² S¹⁻³ paccittha

³ S¹⁻³ hosi

⁴ S¹⁻³ atha

⁵ S¹⁻³ maṅgulitthim ahukkhiniyā

⁶ B olini okiri

⁷ S¹ sapacchinno

⁸ S¹⁻³ vinayassa ; B pabbajjam

⁹ S¹⁻³ vācākammaṃ akarimṣu tāvade

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add samattam (instead of sattamam ?)

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca ¹||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭasamosaraṇā|| kūṭasamugghātā|| sabbā tā samugghātāṃ gacchanti||

4 Evam eva bhikkhave ye keci akusalā dhammā ² sabbe te avijjāmūlakā ³ avijjāsamosaṇā|| avijjāsamugghātā|| sabbe te samugghātāṃ gacchanti||

5 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| Appamattā viharissāmāti|| Pathamaṃ ⁴||

2 Nakhasikhāṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ⁵||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi||

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu ⁶ āropito|| yā cāyaṃ ⁷ mahāpathavīti||

4 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahā pathavī|| appamattako yaṃ Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu ⁸ āropito|| saṅkham pi na upeti upanidhim ⁹ pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccā jāyanti|| atha kho ete yeva bahutarā sattāye aññatra manussehi paccā jāyanti||

6 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| Appamattā viharissāmāti||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ|| Dutiyaṃ||

3 Kulam

1 Sāvatthi|| ¹⁰

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—tatra voca—

² S¹⁻³ akusalamūlā

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—tatra—voca

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṃsum always

⁷ S¹⁻³ ayamvā

⁸ S³ has paṃsu here

⁹ B °nidham

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³, here and in the following suttas

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisāni tāni suppadhamṣiyāni¹ honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti abhāvitā abahulikatā|| so suppadhamṣiyo hoti amanussehi||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici kulāni appitthikāni² bahupurisāni tāni duppadhamṣiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti bhavitā bahulikātā|| so duppadhamṣiyo hoti amanussehi||

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikātā³ yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamaraddhāti||

Evam vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Tatīyam||

4 Ukkā

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Yo bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam ukkhāsatam⁴ dānaṃ dadeyya|| yo majjhantikasamayam⁵ ukkhāsatam dānaṃ dadeyya|| yo vā⁶ sāyaṇhasamayam ukkhāsatam dānaṃ dadeyya|| yo vā pubbaṇhasamayam antamaso gadduhamamattam pi mettacittam⁷ bhāveyya|| yo vā majjhantikasamayam antamaso gadduhamamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya|| yo vā sāyaṇhasamayam antamaso gadduhamamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya|| idaṃ tato mahapphala-taraṃ||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhāti||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Catuttham||

¹ B supa° always

² S¹⁻³ appatthikāni

³ S¹⁻³ bahuli° always

⁴ C ukkhāsatam and ukkāsatam (two readings); B okkhāsa° always.

⁵ S¹⁻³ majjhantikaṃ always

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit vā

⁷ S¹⁻³ mettam° always

5 *Satti*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave satti¹ tiṇhaphalā|| atha puriso āgaccheyya||| Aham imam sattim² tiṇhaphalam pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patilenissāmi³ patikoṭṭissāmi pativaṭṭessā-mīti||⁴

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| bhabbo nu kho so puriso amum sattim tiṇhaphalam pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patilenetum patikoṭṭetum pativaṭṭetunti|||

No hetam bhante|||

4 Tam kissa hetu|||

Asu⁵ hi bhante satti tiṇhaphalā⁶ na sukarā pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patilenetum patikoṭṭetum pativaṭṭetum|| yāvad eva ca pana so⁷ puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti|||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci [bhikkhuno]⁸ mettā cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā||| Tassa ce amanusso cittam khipitabbam maññeyya|| atha kho svedha⁹ amanusso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa|||

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam||| Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhāti||| Evam hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti||| Pañcamam|||

6 *Dhanuggaho*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro dāḥadhammā dhanug-

¹ S¹⁻³ sattim

² B satti

³ B paṭi° always; C olenissāmi

⁴ B paṭi° always; S¹⁻³ °koṭṭhi° °vatṭhi° always

⁵ B assu

⁶ S¹⁻³ sattim° phalam

⁷ B omits so, S¹ ca, S³ pana

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹ sveva; S³ suveva

gabā sikkhitā¹ katahatthā katupāsanā catuddisā tthitā assu|||

3 Atha puriso āgaccheyya||| Ahaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ dalhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanānaṃ catuddisā kaṇḍe khitte appatitthite pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āharissāmīti|||

4 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alaṃ vacanāya ti|||

5 Ekassa ce pi bhante dalhadhammassa dhanuggahassa sikkhitassa katahatthassa katupāsanassa kaṇḍaṃ khittam appatitthitaṃ pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āhareyya|| javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alaṃ vacanāya||| Ko pana vādo catunnaṃ dalhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanānanti|||

6 Yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo||² yathā ca³ candimasūriyānaṃ javo tato sīghataraṃ||| yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā⁴ candimasuriyānaṃ purato dhāvanti tāsāṃ devatānaṃ javo||⁵ tato sīghataraṃ āyusaṅkhārā khīyanti||⁶

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ||| Appamattā viharissāmāti||| Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabanti|||

Chattham|||

7 Aṇi

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Dasārahānaṃ Ānako⁷ nāma mudiṅgo ahosi|||

3 Tassa Dasārahā Ānake⁸ ghaṭite aññaṃ āṇiṃ odahimsu⁹

¹ So S¹⁻³ and C; B susikkhitā always

² S¹⁻³ add yo ³ S¹⁻³ omit ca ⁴ S¹⁻³ devatānaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert here: tato sī(S³ dī-)ghataraṃ yathāca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathāca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā candimasuriyānaṃ (S¹ canāma-purisānaṃ-) purato dhāvanti tāsāṃ devatānaṃ javo

⁶ B diyyanti

⁷ C Ānako

⁸ S¹⁻³ dasārahānaṃ phālito phālito

ahu kho so bhikkhave samayo yam Ānakassa mudiṅgassa porāṇaṃ pokkharaphalakam antaradhāyi¹ āṇisaṅghāto va avasissi²||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatam addhānaṃ³||

5 Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsitaṃ gambhīraṃ gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā⁴ tesu bhaññaṃānesu na sussusissanti⁵ na sotam odahissanti⁶ na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessanti⁷ na ca te dhamme uggaheṭabbam pari-yā-puṇitabbam maññissanti⁸||

6 Ye pana te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā citta-vyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsitaṃ tesu bhaññaṃānesu sussusissanti sotam odahissanti aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessanti⁹ te dhamme uggaheṭabbam pari-yā-puṇitabbam maññissanti¹⁰|| Evam eva tesam bhikkhave suttantānaṃ tathāgatabhāsitaṃ gambhīraṃ gambhīratthānaṃ lokuttarānaṃ¹¹ suññatapaṭisaññuttānaṃ antaradhānaṃ bhavissati¹²||

7 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam¹³||

Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsitaṃ gambhīraṃ gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaññuttā¹⁴ tesu bhaññaṃānesu sussusissāma sotam odahissāma aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessāma¹⁵ te ca dhamme uggaheṭabbam pari-yā-puṇitabbam maññissā-māti¹⁶||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti¹⁷|| Sattamaṃ¹⁸||

8 Kalīṅgaro

1 Evam me sutam¹⁹|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagāvā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ²⁰||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti²¹||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassossum²²||

Bhagavā etaḍ avoca²³||⁴

3 Kalīṅgarūpadhānā²⁴ bhikkhave etarahi Licchavī viha-

¹ S¹⁻³ °dhāyati

² B sussissanti always

³ S¹⁻³ lokuttara here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ 2 Tatra—voca—

⁵ B kaliṅka°

ranti appamattā ātāpino upāsanasmim̐||¹ Tesam rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ||

4 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ Licchavī sukhumālā mudutaluṇaḥatthapādā|| te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu² yāva sūriyuggamanā³ seyyaṃ kappessanti||⁴ Tesam rājā Māghadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ||

5 Kalingārūpadhānā bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū viharanti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmiṃ|| Tesam Māro pāpimā na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ||

6 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ bhikkhū sukhumālā mudutaluṇaḥatthapādā|| te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu yāva sūriyuggamanā seyyaṃ kappessanti|| Tesam Māro pāpimā lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ||

7 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam̐|| Kalingārūpadhānā viharissāma appamattā ātāpino padhānasminti|| Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Aṭṭhāmaṃ||

9 Nāgo

1 Sāvatthiyam ārāme||⁵

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu ative-
laṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati|| tam enaṃ⁶ bhikkhū evaṃ
āhaṃsu|| Māyasmā⁷ ative-laṃ kulāni upasaṅkamāti||

3 So bhikkhu vuccamāno evaṃ āha|| Ime hi nāma
therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbam̐ maññissanti||
kim aṅgaṃ panāhanti||⁸

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamimsu|| pe|| nisīdimsu||⁹

¹ S³ padhāsmim̐

² S¹⁻³ ohanādisu

³ S¹⁻³ suriyassugg^o always

⁴ B kappissanti always

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ S¹⁻³ ena

⁷ S¹⁻³ māyāasmā always

⁸ S¹⁻³ and C anga^o (without m̐) always

⁹ Complete in B

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelam kulāni upasaṅkamati|| tam enam bhikkhū evam āhamsu Māyasmā ativelam kulāni upasaṅkamīti||| So bhikkhu ¹ bhikkhūhi vuccamāno evam āha|| Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbam maññissanti|| kim angam panāhan ti|||

6 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave araññāyatane mahāsarasi tam nāgā upanissāya viharanti|| te tam sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamulālam ² abbhuggahetvā ³ suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā akaddamam saṅkharitvā ⁴ ajjhoharanti||| Tesam tam vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca|| na ca tato-nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham|||

7. Tesaññeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānam anusikkhamānā tarunā bhīṅkacchāpā tam ⁵ sarasim ogāhetvā bhisamulālam abbhuggahetvā na suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā sakaddamam saṅkharitvā ajjhoharanti||| Tesam tam neva vaṇṇāya ceva hoti na balāya|| tato nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham|||

8 Evam eva kho ⁶ bhikkhave idha therā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya pavisanti||| Te tattha dhammam bhāsanti|| tesam gihi pasannā kāram karonti|| te tam lābham agadhitā ⁷ amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassā-vino nissaraṇapaññā paribbhuñjanti||| Tesam tam vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca|| na ca tatonidānam maraṇam vā nigacchatali maraṇattam vā dukkham|||

9 Tesaññeva kho pana bhikkhave therānam bhikkhūnam anusikkhamānā navā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya pavisanti|||

10 Te tattha dhammam bhāsanti|| tesam gihi pasannā

¹ Omitted by B

² S¹⁻³ oṃulālam

³ So C, B abbhuhetvā, S¹⁻³ adho hetvā; both always

⁴ S¹⁻³ okhāditvā

⁵ S¹⁻³ te nam

⁶ B vo

⁷ S¹⁻³ ogathitā always

kāraṃ karonti|| te taṃ lābhaṃ gadhitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti || Tesam taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya|| te¹ tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam va dukkaṃ||

11 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Agadhitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā lābhaṃ² paribhuñjissāmā ti|| Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Navamaṃ||

10 Bilāro

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||³

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjati|| tam enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Māyasmā ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjiti||

3 So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramati||⁴

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu|| pe|| Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||⁵

5 Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjati|| tam enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu Māyasmā ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjiti|| So bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramatīti||

6 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave bilāro sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭhā⁶ ṭhito ahosi mudumūsiṃ⁷ maggayamāno||⁸ Ya-dāyaṃ mudumūsi gocarāya pakkamissati⁹ tattheva naṃ gahetvā khādissāmīti||

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave mudumūsi gocarāya pakkami,¹⁰ tam enaṃ bilāro gahetvā sahasā saṃkharitvā¹¹ ajjhohari, Tassa mudumūsi antam pi khādi antaḡuṇaṃ pi khādi|| so

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B taṃ

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme—

⁴ S¹⁻³ na ramati always

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ So C; B °tīre; S¹⁻³ °līre

⁷ S¹ °musiṃ; S³ °musi; C mudum°

⁸ S¹ yaga(or ha ?)māno; S³ gayhamāno

⁹ B patikkam°

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pakkāmi

¹¹ S¹⁻³ asaṃkhādītva

tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ pi nigacchati maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ|||

8 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam̐ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram̐ ādāya gāmaṃ va nigamaṃ va piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi|||

9 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā|| tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti|| so rāgānudham̐sena cittaṇa maraṇaṃ vā nigacchati maraṇamattam̐ vā dukkhaṃ|||

10 Maraṇañhetam̐ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye¹ yo sikkham̐ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati|| maraṇamattañhetam̐ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yadidaṃ aññataraṃ sankiliṭṭham̐ āpattim̐ āpajjati|| yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati|||

11 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam̐|||

Rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaṇa upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisissāmāti|||

Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Dasamaṃ|||

11 *Singālaka* (1)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati|||²

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ singālassa vassamānassāti|||

Evaṃ bhante|||

3 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasingālo³ ukkaṇṇakena⁴ nāma rogajātena phutṭho||⁵ S yena yena icchati tena tena gacchati|| yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha tiṭṭhati|| yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha nisidati|| yattha yattha

¹ S¹⁻³ insert ca

² S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—tatra—voca

³ B omits jara° always

⁴ B ukkaṇḍakena ; S¹ okkaṇṇakena ; S³ ogakkaṇṇakena
(See Lābhasakkāra sutta 8)

⁵ S¹⁻³ putṭho

icchatī tattha tattha nippajjati|| sītako pi naṃ vāto upa-
vāyati||

4 Sādhu khvassa¹ bhikkhave yam idhekacco sakyaput-
tiyapatiñño evarūpaṃ pi attabhāvaṇṇa² paṭisaṃve-
diyetha||³

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Appa-
mattā viharissāmāti||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Ekādasamaṃ||

12 Singālaka (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayam
singālassa vassamānassāti||

Evam bhante||

3 Siyā kho bhikkhave tasmim jarasiṅgāle yā kāci
kataññutā kataveditā|| na tveva idhekacce sakyaputtiya-
paṭiññe⁴ pi yā⁵ kāci kataññutā kataveditā||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||⁶ Ka-
taññuno bhavissāma katavedino|| amhesu appakam pi
katam mā nasissatīti||⁷ Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitab-
banti|| Dvādasamaṃ||

Opamma samyuttam||⁸

Tassa uddānaṃ||⁹

Kūṭam Nakhasikham Kulam||

Ukkā Satti¹⁰ Danuggaho||

Āṇi¹¹ Kaliṅgaro Nāgo||

Bilāro¹² dve Singālakā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ kho tassa ² B attabhāvaṇṇo; S¹⁻³ opatilābho

³ B ovediyeva ⁴ S¹⁻³ okacco opatiñño ⁵ S¹⁻³ siyā

⁶ S³ inserts here appamattā viharissāmāti evaṃ bhik-
khav sikkhitabbam

⁷ B na ca no amhesu appakam pi katam panasissatīti

⁸ B opama^o; S¹⁻³ add aṭṭhamam

⁹ S¹⁻³ tassud^o ¹⁰ B Ukkāsataṃ S¹⁻³ osanti

¹¹ S¹ āṇi; S³ ani

¹² S¹⁻³ bilā(S³ -lā-)ram

BOOK X BHIKKHU SAMŪTṬAM

1 *Kolito*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||¹

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno bhikkhū āman-
tesī||| Āvuso bhikkhavesi|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa
paccassosum|||

3 Āyasmā Maha-Moggallāno etad avoca||| Idha may-
ham āvuso rahogatassa patisallinassa evam² cetaso
parivittakko udapādi||| Ariyo tuṇḍibhāvo ariyo tuṇḍibhāvo
ti vuccati||| Katamo nu kho ariyo tuṇḍibhāvo ti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Idha bhikkhu
vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ
cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam
pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|||
Ayaṃ vuccati ariyo tuṇḍibhāvoti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā
ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam
avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasa-
mpajja viharāmi||³ tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena
viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudā-
caranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso⁴ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅka-
mitvā etad avoca||| Moggallāna Moggallāna mā brāhmaṇa
ariyaṃ tuṇḍibhāvaṃ pamādo|| Ariye tuṇḍibhāve cittaṃ
saṇṭhappehi|| ariye tuṇḍibhāve cittaṃ ekodim karohi||⁵
ariye tuṇḍibhāve cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavi-
cārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso
ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ
dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||⁶ Yaṃ hi taṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ ekam° sāvattiyaṃ only

² S¹⁻³ etam ³ B viharim ⁴ S¹⁻³ āvuso mam

⁵ So C ; S¹⁻³ ekodi ; B ekodibhāvaṃ ⁶ S¹⁻³ vihasim

āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya||| Satthārā anuggahito ¹
 sāvako mahābhiññatam ² patto ti|| mamantam sam-
 māvadamāno vadeyya satthārā anuggahito sāvako mahā-
 bhiññatam patto ti||| Pathamam|||³

2 Upatisso

1 Sāvatti nidānam|||⁴

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi|| Āvuso
 bhikkhave ti|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa pac-
 cassosum|||

3 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca||| Idha ⁵ mayham
 āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallinassa etam cetaso parivitakko
 udapādi||| Atthi nu kho tam kiñci lokasmim|| yassa me
 vipariṇāmaññathābhavā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhā-
 domanassupāyāsāti|||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Natthi kho tam
 kiñci lokasmim|| yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhavā uppaj-
 jeyyum sokaparidevadukkhādomanassupāyāsāti|||

4 Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam
 etad avoca||| Satthu pi te ⁶ āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmañ-
 ñathābhavā nuppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhādomanas-
 supāyāsāti|||

5 Satthu pi kho me ⁷ āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmaññathā-
 bhavā nuppajjeyyum ⁸ sokaparidevadukkhādomanassu-
 pāyāsā|| Api ca me evam assa mā ⁹ mahesakkho ¹⁰ vata
 bho satthā antarahito mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| Sa ce
 hi Bhagavā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam tiṭṭheyya tad assa
 bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya
 hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ satthāranugo

² So B and C ; S¹⁻³ obhiññatam

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Sāvatti—ārāme—

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ C inserts kho

⁷ Omitted by B

⁸ S¹⁻³ na upo

⁹ Omitted by B

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ mahe(S¹ -ho-)sakko

6 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa¹ dīgharattam
ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā susamūhataḥ|||

7 Tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa satthu pi vipariṇāmañ-
ñathābhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsāti|||

Dutiyam|||

3 Ghaṭo

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatt-
thiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||²

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca³ Sāriputto
āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno Rājagahe viharanti Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpe ekavihāre|||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam⁴
paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Moggallānena
saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam
vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||⁵

4 Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-
tam Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca||| Vipassannāni kho
te āvuso Moggallāna indriyāni|| parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo
pariyodāto|| santena nunāyasmā⁶ Mahā-Moggallāno ajja⁷
vihārena vihāsiti|||

Olārikena khvāham āvuso ajja vihārena⁸ vihāsim|| api ca
me ahosi dhammikathāti|||

5 Kena saddhim panāyasmato⁹ Mahā-Moggallānassa ahosi
dhammikathāti|||

Bhagavatā kho me āvuso saddhim ahosi dhammi-
kathāti|||

6 Dūre¹⁰ kho āvuso Bhagavā etarahi Sāvattthiyam
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||| Kim nu kho
āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅ-
kami|| udāhu Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam
iddhiyā upasaṅkamiti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ossa

² S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme

³ S¹⁻³ omit ca

⁴ S¹⁻³ add nivāsetvā

⁵ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ nuna āyo

⁷ S¹⁻³ aviṇṇa

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit vihārena

⁹ S¹⁻³ panāvuso

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add na

7 Na khvāham āvuso Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅkamim|| na pi mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkami||| Api ca me yāvatā Bhagavā ettavatā dibbacakkhu visujji¹ dibbā ca sotadhātu||² Bhagavato pi yāvatāham ettavatā dibbacakkhu³ visujji dibbā ca sotadhātūti|||⁴

8 Yathā katham panāyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa Bhagavatā saddhim ahosi dhammikathāti|||

9 Idhāham āvuso Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||| Āradhaviṛiyo āradhaviṛiyoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante āradhaviṛiyo hotīti|||

10 Evaṃ vutte āvuso mam Bhagavā etad avocaṃ||| Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati||⁵ kāmam taco ca nahāru⁶ ca aṭṭhi ca avasussatu||⁷ sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitam||| Yam tam purisathāmena purisaviṛiyena purisaparakkamena pattabbam|| na tam apāpunītvā viriyassa saṇṭhānam⁸ bhavissatīti||| Evaṃ kho Moggallāna āradhaviṛiyo hotīti|||

11 Evaṃ eva⁹ kho me¹⁰ āvuso Bhagavatā saddhim ahosi dhammikathāti|||

12 Seyyathāpi āvuso Himavato pabbatarājassa parittā pāsāṇasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹¹ evam eva kho¹² mayam āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹³ Āyasmā hi Mahā-Moggallāno mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ākaṅkhamāno kappam tiṭṭhey-yāti|||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso mahatīyā loṇaghaṭṭāya parittā loṇasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹⁴ evam eva mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya|||

¹ S¹ °cakkhum ; S¹⁻³ visuddhi, or (S³) visucci

² S¹⁻³ °dhātuṃ

³ S¹⁻³ dibbam cakkhum

⁴ S¹⁻³ dibbāca(S³ -kkhu-)sotadhātuhi

⁵ S¹⁻³ °tīti ⁶ B nhāru ⁷ B avasissatu ; S¹ avassatu

⁸ S¹⁻³ saṇṭhānam ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁰ B omits kho me

¹¹ So B and C ; S¹⁻³ upanikkhepanamattatāya

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ S¹⁻³ as before without m

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ as B and C here and further on

14 Āyasmā hi¹ Sariputto Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena
thomito vaṇṇito² pasatṭho|||

Sāriputto va paññāya|| silenupasamena ca||
So pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu|| eso³ paramo siyāti|||.

15 Iti hete⁴ ubho mahānāgā aññaṃamaññaṃ⁵ subhāsitaṃ
sulapitaṃ⁶ samanumodimsūti|||
Tatiyaṃ|||

4 Navo

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati⁷|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu
pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto vihāram pavisitvā⁸
appossukko tunhībhūto saṅkāśāyati⁹|| na bhikkhūnaṃ
veyyāccam karoti cīvarakārasamaye|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu|||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
etad avocum||| Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu
pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto vihāram pavisitvā
appossukko tunhībhūto saṅkasāyati|| na bhikkhūnaṃ
veyyāvaccam karoti cīvarakārasamaye ti|||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi|||
Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena tam bhikkhum āman-
tehi Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti|||

6 Evam bhanteti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā
yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhik-
khum etad avoca||| Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti|||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno
paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi¹⁰|||

¹ S¹ inserts here Mahā-Moggallāno ; S³ Mahā erased

² Omitted by B

³ S¹⁻³ etāva

⁴ B pate

⁵ S¹⁻³ aññaṃ

⁶ Omitted by B

⁷ Sāvattthi—ārāme—

⁸ B pavisetvā always

⁹ C saṃkatāyati

¹⁰ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tam bhikkhum Bhagavā etad avoca||| Saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto¹ vihāraṃ pavisitvā appossukko tuṇhi-bhūto saṅkasāyasi²|| na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccam karosi cīvarakārasamayeti|||

Aham pi kho bhante sakaṃ kiccaṃ karomīti|||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi||| Mā kho tumhe bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno vjjhāyittha|| Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmaabābhī akicchalābhī akasirālābhī||| Yassacatthāya kalaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiñña³ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|||

Nayidaṃ sithilam ārabha|| na yidaṃ appena thāmasā|| nibbānaṃ adhigantabbaṃ|| sabbadukkhapamocanaṃ⁴|| 1 ||

Ayaṃ ca daharo bhikkhu|| ayaṃ uttamapuriso⁵|| dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā⁶ Māraṃ savāhananti|| 2 ||

Catuttham|||

5 Sujāto

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati⁷|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sujāto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā ayaśmantam Sujātaṃ dūrato va⁸ āgacchantam||| Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|||

4 Ubhayenevāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto sobhati vata⁹|||

¹ B piṇḍapātaṃ here and elsewhere

² S³ omits °si ; S¹ has °sim ³ S¹⁻³ add ya as before

⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbagantha(S³ adds -bba-)ppamocanaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ amuttamapuriso

⁶ S¹⁻³ chetvā always

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

Yañ ca abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato||| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatiti|||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|||

Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ujubhūtena cetasā||
vippayutto² visaññutto|| anupādāya nibbūto||
dhāreti antimam deham|| jetvā Māram savāhananti|||

Pañcamam|||

6 Bhaddi

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati³|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Lakunṭakabhaddiyo⁴ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Lakunṭakabhaddiyaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam||| Disvāna bhikkhū amantesi|||

4 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantam dubbaṇṇam duddassikam⁵ okoṭimam bhikkhūnam paribhūtarūpanti|||

Evam bhante|||

5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tena bhikkhunā samāpannapubbā|| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam⁶ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatiti|||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|||

Haṃsā koñcā⁷ mayūrā ca|| hatthiyo pasadā⁸ migā||
Sabbe sihassa bhāyanti|| natthi kāyasmim tulyatā|| 1 ||

Evam eva manussesu|| daharo ce pi paññavā||
So hi tattha mahā hoti|| neva bālo sarīravāti|| 2 ||

Chatṭham|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

² S¹⁻³ vipparamutto

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme—

⁴ B lakunḍaka°

⁵ B duddasikam

⁶ S¹⁻³ brahmacariyam

⁷ S¹⁻³ kuñcā

⁸ So B; S¹ pasā; S³ pasavā; C pasadamigāti . . . pasatamigā

7 *Visākho*

1 Evam me sutam¹|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgārasalāyam||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Visākho pañcālaputto upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammikāya kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti|| poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya² anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha samayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upatṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

4 Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ti||

5 Āyasmā bhante Visākho pañcālaputto upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyāti||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhā pañcālaputtam āmantesi|| Sādhū sādhū Visākha|| sādhū kho tvam Visākha bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti|| pe|| atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā ti||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| Idam vatvāna³ Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā||

No bhāsamānaṃ jānanti|| missam bālehi paṇḍitaṃ||
bhāsamānañca jānanti|| desentam amatam padam|| 1 ||

Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam|| paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam||
subhāsitaḍhajā isayo|| dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti|| 2 ||

Sattamaṃ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B visatṭhāya

³ S¹⁻³ omit na

8 *Nando*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || || ¹

2 Atha kho āyasmā Nando Bhagavato mātucchāputto ākoṭitāni² paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārūpitvā³ akkhini añjetvā accham pattam gahetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || ||

2 Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3 Na kho te taṃ Nanda patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa || yaṃ tvam ākoṭitāni paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārūpeyyāsi akkhini ca añjeyyāsi acchaṇca pattam dhāreyyāsi || || Evam kho te Nanda patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa || yaṃ tvam araṇṇako ca ⁴ assasi || piṇḍapātiko ca paṃsukuliko ca || kāmesu ca anapekkho vihareyyasīti || ||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā || pe || satthā || ||

Kadāhaṃ Nandaṃ passeyyam ||

Araṇṇaṃ paṃsukulikaṃ ||

Aññātuñchena ⁵ yāpentam ||

Kāmesu anapekkhinanti || ⁶

5 Atha kho āyasmā Nando aparena samayena araṇṇako ca ⁷ piṇḍapātiko ca ⁸ paṃsukuliko ca kāmesu ca anapekkho vihasīti || || Atthamaṃ || ||

9 *Tisso*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || || ⁹

¹ Sāvatti—ārāme—

² S¹⁻³ ā (S³ a- here only) koṭita° always

³ B pārū° always

⁴ S¹⁻³ va

⁵ So C ; B °tuñcena ; S¹⁻³ °tumjāya

⁶ So B and C ; S¹ °pekkhitanti ; S³ pekkhitabbanti

⁷ S¹⁻³ vāsi

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert āsi.

⁹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ||||¹

3 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Tissam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho tvam² Tissa ekam antam nisinnō dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ti|||

4 Tathā hi pana mam bhante bhikkhū samantā vācāya sannitodakena saṅjambharim akaṃsūti|||

5 Tathā hi pana tvam Tissa vattā no ca vacanakkhamo|||

6 Na kho te tam Tissa paṭirūpam kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam³ vattā no vacanakkhamo||| Etam kho te Tissa paṭirūpam kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam vattā assa⁴ vacanakkhamo cā ti|||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|||⁵

Kim nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi||

Akodho Tissa te varam|||

Kodhamānam akkhavinayatthamhi||⁶

Tissa brahmacariyam vussatīti|||

Navamam|||

10 Theranāmo||

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Theranā-mako ekavihārī ceva hoti ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī||| So eko gāmam piṇḍaya pavisati|| eko patikkamati eko raho nisīdati eko caṅkamam adhiṭṭhāti|||

3 Atha sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅka-

¹ B vattayamāno always

² S¹⁻³ kinatvam (or kintvam)

³ S¹⁻³ yata(or yat)tvam here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ vattāca assasi ⁵ Abridged in S¹⁻³ ⁶ B akkhi°

mimsu|| upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ|| Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu Thera-nāmakō ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi|| Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Theram bhikkhum āmantehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Thera āmantetīti||

Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Thero tenupasaṅkami||

6 Upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Satthā tam āvuso Thera amantetīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Thero tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami||

7 Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Theram Bhagavā¹ etad avoca|| Saccam kira tvam Thera ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

Evam bhante||

9 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam Thera² ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

10 Idhāham bhante eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisāmi|| eko paṭikkamāmi|| eko raho nisīdāmi|| eko caṅkamanam³ adhiṭṭhāmi|| Evam khvāham bhante ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

10 Attheso Thera ekavihāro neso natthīti vadāmi|| Api ca Thera yathā ekavihāro vitthārena⁴ paripuṇṇo hoti taṃ suṇāhi sādhu kaṃ manasi karoḥi bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho|| pe||

11 Kathaṃ ca Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hoti|| Idha Thera yaṃ atitaṃ tam pahīnaṃ|| yaṃ anāgataṃ tam paṭinissatṭhaṃ|| paccuppannesu ca attabhā-vapaṭilābhesu⁵ chandarāgo suppaṭiviniṭo|| Evam kho Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hotīti||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ caṅkamanam

⁴ B vitthāratarena always

⁵ S¹⁻³ attalābhappaṭilābhesu

12 Idam avoca Bhagava|| idam vatvāna¹ Sugato athā-param etad avoca satthā|||

Sabbābhibum sabbavidum sumedham||
 sabbesu dhammesu anupalittam|| 1 ||
 Sabbamjaham tanhakkhaye² vimuttam||
 tam aham naram ekavihāriti [brūmīti 3]|| 2 ||

Dasamam|||

11 Kappino

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||⁴

2 Atha kho āyasmā Maha-Kappinó yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Kappinam dūrato va āgacchantam|||

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi||| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantam odātakam⁵ tanukam tuṅganāsikanti|||

Evam bhante|||

5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo||| Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā⁶ tena bhikkhunā asamāpannapubbā||| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anut-taram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁷ sacchi katvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā ca⁸ Sugato athā-param etad avoca satthā|||

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim|| ye gottapaṭisārino⁹

Vijjācaraṇa sampanno|| so settho devamānuse|| 1 ||

Divā tapati ādicco|| rattim¹⁰ ābhāti candimā||

Sannaddho khattiyo tapati|| jhāyi tapati brāhmaṇo||

Atha sabbamahorattim|| Buddho tapati tejasāti⁶|| 2 ||

Ekādasamam|||

¹ na omitted as usual by S¹⁻³

² B tanhā

³ Missing in B ⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārāme— ⁵ S¹⁻³ odātam

⁶ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁷ S¹⁻³ add ya ⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ S³ oṭṭisārano (or—to) ¹⁰ B ratti ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit ti

12 *Sahāya*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||¹

2 Atha kho dve bhikkhū sahāyakā āyasmato Mahā-Kappinassa saddhivihārikā² yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchante|||

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi||| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave ete dve bhikkhū sahāyake āgacchante Kappinassa³ saddhivihārino ti|||

Evam bhante|||

5 Ete kho te bhikkhū mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā||| Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tehi bhikkhūhi asamāpannapubbā||| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁴ sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti|||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā||| Idam vatvāna⁵ Sugato athāparam etad avoca sattthā|||

Sahāyā vātime bhikkhū|| cīrarattam sametikā ||⁶ sameti nesam saddhammo|| dhamme buddhappavedite|||⁷

Suvinitā⁸ Kappinena|| dhamme ariyappavedite|| 1 || dhārenti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti|| 2 ||

Dvādasamaṃ|||

[Nidāna-vaggo niṭṭhito]⁹

Bhikkhu-samyuttam samattam|||¹⁰

Tassuddānam|||

Kolito Upatisso¹¹ ca|| Ghaṭo cāpi pavuccati||

¹ S¹-3 Sāvattthi—ārame—

² S¹-3 ovihārino

³ S¹-3 mahā-kap^o

⁴ S¹-3 add ya

⁵ S¹-3 omit na

⁶ So B and C; S¹-3 samāhitā

⁷ S³ dhammo(S¹-e) buddhapamodito (S¹-3 -vedito)

⁸ S¹-3 onīto

⁹ In S¹ only

¹⁰ S¹-3 omit samattam

¹¹ S¹-3 Sāriputto

Navo Sujāto Bhaddhī ca|| ¹ Visākho ² Nando Tisso ca||
Theranāmo ³ ca Kappino|| Sahāyena ca dvādasāti|| ⁴

Nidānavaggo saṃyuttako||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Nidānābhisamaya Dhātu||

Anamataggena Kassapaṃ||

Sakkāra—Rāhula—Lakkhaṇo|||

Opamma—Bhikkhunā vaggo dutiyo tena vuccatī ti|||

Nidāna-vagga-saṃyuttam samattam||| ⁵

[Dasabalaselappabbhavā nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā
atthaṅgamasalilā jīnavacananadī ciraṃ vahaṭū ti—] ⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhū dve va (or ca) sahāyakāti

² S¹⁻³ Visākhāneti vissuto ³ S¹⁻³ therā

⁴ S¹⁻³ Kappino ca sahāya ca suttantā dvādasā ete sam-
buddhena pakāsītā—

⁵ All this from Nidānavaggo saṃyuttako is in B only

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

APPENDIX.

IN the following indices, the several Saṃyuttas distributed into their numerical, not alphabetical order, are designated by the hereunder numbers and abbreviations :—

- XII. Nid. = Nidāna Saṃyuttam
- XIII. Abh. = Abhisamaya Saṃyuttam
- XIV. Dhā. = Dhātu Saṃyuttam
- XV. An. = Anamatagga Saṃyuttam
- XVI. Kas. = Kassapa Saṃyuttam
- XVII. Lābh. = Lābhasakkara Saṃyuttam
- XVIII. Rā. = Rāhula Saṃyuttam
- XIX. Lak. = Lakkhaṇa Saṃyuttam
- XX. Op. = Opama Saṃyuttam
- XXI. Bhi = Bhikkhu Saṃyuttam

The arabic numbers following these indications relate to the suttas of each Saṃyutta, pointing out the place occupied by the Sutta in the Saṃyutta, without discrimination of chapters.

I.

INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

The qualifications which were not borrowed from the text are included between []

Aciravatī nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4	|	Ajātasattu Kumāro, XVII.
Acelo (S. Kassapo)		Lābh. 36

Ajātasattu Vedehiputto [rāja],
XX. Op. 8

Ajita [titthiyo], XII. Nid. 31
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (S.
Jetavana)

Anuruddho āyasmā, XIV.
Dhā. 15 ; XVI. Kas. 6

Appiyā (S. Suppiyā)

Abhijiko (or Ābhiñjiko) bhik-
khu Anuruddhassa saddhi-
vihārī, XVI. Kas. 6

Ānako mudiṅgo, XX. Op. 7

Ānando āyasmā, XII. Nid. 24,
25, 60, 66, 68 ; XIV.
Dhā. 15 ; XVII. Lābh. 30 ;
XVI. Kas. 6, 11 ; XXI.
Bhi. 2

Isipatana Migadāya, XII. Nid.
67

Upavano āyasmā, XII. Nid. 26

Upālī āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15

Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī,
XVII. Lābh. 24

Kakusandho bhagavā . . .
sambuddho, XII. Nid. 9 ;
XV. An. 20

Kaccāyano (or Kaccāno) āyas-
mā, XII. Nid. 15 ; XIV.
Dhā. 13

Kaccāyanagotto āyasmā, XII.
Nid. 15

Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā,
XXI. Bhi. 11, 12

Kammāsadammaṃ nigamam,
XII. Nid. 60, 66

Kalandakanivāpa (S. Veḷu-
vana)

Kaliṅgarājā, XIX. Lak. 15

Kaliṅgarañño aggamahesī,
XIX. Lak. 15

Kassapo bhagavā-sambuddho,
XII. Nid. 9 ; XV. An. 20

Kassapo (Acela-) [brāhmaṇo ?]
āyasmā arhat, XII. Nid. 17

Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā,
XIV. Dhā. 15 ; XVI. Kas. 1-13

Kaḷarakhattiyo bhikkhu, XII.
Nid. 32

Kiñjaka (S. Giñjaka)

Kurū [manussā], XII. Nid.
60, 66

Kūṭagārasālā (Mahāvane Ve-
sāliyam), XX. Op. 8. Bhi. 7

Koṭṭhito (Mahā-) āyasmā,
XII. Nid. 67

Konāgamano bhagavā sam-
buddho, XII. Nid. 8 ; XV.
An. 20

Kosambi nagara, XII. Nid. 68
Khujjuttarā upāsikā, XVII.
Lābh. 24

Khemā bhikkhunī, XVII.
Lābh. 24

Gaṅgā nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4

Gijjhakūṭapabbata (Rāja-
gahe), XIV. Dhā. 15 ; XV.
An. 1-20 ; XVII. Lābh. 35 ;
XIX. Lak. 1-21

Giñjakāvasatha [desa], XII.
Nid. 45

Gotamo bhagavā sambuddho,
XII. Nid. 10

Ghositārāma (Kosambiyam),
XII. Nid. 68

Citto gabapati, XVII. Labh. 23

Jambudīpa [desa], XV. An. 1

Jānussoni brāhmaṇo āyasmā
arhat, XII. Nid. 47

Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa
ārāma, XII. Nid. 1-16, 18-
23, 25-41, 46-59, 61-65, 69,
71-93; XIII. Abh. 1-11;
XIV. Dhā. 1-10, 11, 12, 14,
16-21, 22-39; XV. An. 1-7,
9, 11-12, 14-19; XVI. Kas.
1, 3, 4, 9, 10, 13; XVII.
Lābh. 1-30; XVIII. Rā. 1-
22; XIX. Op. 2-7, 9-12;
XXI. Bhi. 1-6, 8-9, 11-12

Ñātika [gāma?], XII. Nid. 45;
XIV. Dhā. 13

Timbaruko paribbājako, XII.
Nid. 18

Tivarā manussā, XV. An. 20

Tisso āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 9

Tisso [Kassapassa aggasāva-
ko], XV. An. 20

Thullatissā bhikkhunī, XVI.
Kas. 10

Thullanandā bhikkhunī, XVI.
Kas. 11

Thero bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 10

Dakkhiṇāgiri, XVI. Kas. 11

Dasārahā [khattiyā], XX. Op. 7

Devadatto bhikkhu, XIV. Dhā.
15; XVII. Lābh. 31-36

Nando bhagavato mātuccha-
putto, XXI. Bhi. 8

Nandamātā (S. Veḷukandakiyā)

Nārado āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68

Nālandā [desa], XVI. Kas. 11

Pañcālaputto (S. Visākho)

Pavittṭho (or Savittṭho?) XII.
Nid. 68

Pācīnavamso pabbato, XV.
An. 20

Pāveyyakā bhikkhū, XV. An.
13

Puṇṇo āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15

Phagguno (Moli- or Moliya-)
āyasmā, XII. Nid. 12, 32

Bahuputtaka - cetiya, XVI.
Kas. 11

Bārāṇasī (S. Isipatana)

Brahmaloka, XII. Nid. 70

Bhaṇḍo bhikkhu Ānandassa
saddhivihāri, XVI. Kas. 6

Bharadhvajo [Kassapassabud-
dhassa agga-sāvako], XV.
An. 20

Bhiyyo [Konāgamanassa ag-
gasāvako], XV. An. 20

Bhūmijo āyasmā, XII. Nid. 25

Mantāniputto (S. Puṇṇo)

Mahāvāra Vesaliyam (S. Kū-
ṭagarasālā)

Mahī nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4

Māgadhakā manussā, XV. An.
20

Māra, XVII. Lābh. 2; XX.
Op. 8

Migadāya (S. Isipatana)

- Musilo āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68
 Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā,
 XIV. Dhā. 15; XV. An. 20;
 XIX. Lak. 1-20; XXI. Bhi.
 1, 3
 Moliya (S. Phagguno)
 Yamunā nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
 Rājagaha [nagara], XIX. Lak.
 1-21
 (S. Gijjhakūṭa—Veḷuvana)
 Rohitassā manussā, XV. An.
 20
 Lakundakabhaddiyo āyasmā,
 XXI. Bhi. 6
 Lakkhano āyasmā, XIX. Lak.
 1-21
 Licchavī [manusso], XX. Op. 8
 Vaṅkāko pabbato, XV. An. 20
 Vidhuro [kakusandha saagga-
 sāvako], XV. An. 20
 Visākho Pañcālaputto āyasmā,
 XXI. Bhi. 7
 Vedehīputto (S. Ajātasattu)
 Vepullapabbato, XV. An. 20
 Veḷukaṇḍakīyā Nandamātā
 upāsikā, XVII. Lābh. 24
 Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa
 ārāma (Rājagahe), XII. Nid.
 17, 24, 70; XV. An. 18, 13;
 XVII. Lābh. 36; XIX. Lak.
 1-21; XXI. Bhi. 3-10
 Vesālī (S. Mahāvana kūṭa-
 garasālā)
 Vessabhu bhagavā sambud-
 dho, XII. Nid. 6
 Sakyamuni (Mahā-)¹ (S. Gota-
 mo), XII. Nid. 10
 Sajiva [Kakusandhassa ag-
 ga-sāvako], XV. An. 20
 Sarabhū nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
 Savittho (S. Pavittho)
 Sāriputto āyasmā— XII. Nid.
 24, 25; 31, 32; 67; XIV.
 Dhā. 15; XV. An. 20; XVI.
 Kaṣ. 2; XXI. Bhi. 2, 3
 Sāvatti (S. Jetavana)
 Sikhī bhagavā sambuddho,
 XII. Nid. 10
 Sineru pabbato, XIII. Abh.
 11
 Sujāto āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 5
 Suttara [Konāgamanassa ag-
 gasāvako], XV. An. 20
 Supasso pabbato, XV. An. 20
 Suppiyā (or Appiyā?) ma-
 nussā, XV. An. 20
 Susīmo paribbājako, XII. Nid.
 70
 Hatthako ālavako, XVII.
 Lābh. 23
 Hāriko Coraghātakko, XIX.
 Lak. 16
 Himavā pabbatarājā, XIII.
 Abh. 9, 10

¹ In the uddāna only

II.

INDEX OF THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

For the suttas which have more than one title, the sign == refers to the preferred title.

Acarim, XIV. Dhā. 32
 Acela, XII. Nid. 17
 Aññataram, XII. Nid. 46
 Aññatitthiya, XII. Nid. 24
 Atthaṅgiko, XIV. Dhā. 28
 Atthipesi, XIX. Lak. 1
 Aṇḍabhāsī-Gamakutuko,
 XIX. Lak. 10
 Atthirāgo, XII. Nid. 64
 Anusaya, XVIII. Rā. 21
 Anottapamūlakatini, XIV.
 Dhā. 20
 Anottāpi, XVI. Kas. 2
 Apagataṃ, XVIII. Rā. 22
 Appativāni, XII. Nid. 87
 Appamādo, XII. Nid. 93
 Appasutena dve, XIV. Dhā. 21
 Abhinandam, XIV. Dhā. 35
 Ariyasāvaka, XII. Nid. 49, 50
 Avijjāpaccayā XII. Nid. 35, 36
 Asaddha XIV. Dhā. 17
 Asaddhamūlakā panca, XIV.
 Dhā. 18
 Asani, XVII. Lābh. 6
 Asamābita, XII. Nid. 23
 Asisukarika, XIX. Lak. 5
 Assu, XV. An. 3
 Assutavā, XII. Nid. 61, 62
 Ahirikaṃmūlaka cattāro, XIV.
 Dhā. 19
 Ātappam, XII. Nid. 88
 Āni, XX. Op. S. 7

Ānanda, XII. Nid.
 Āhāra, XII. Nid. 11
 Ukkā, XX. Op. 4
 Upatisso, XXI. Bhi. 2
 Upanisā, XII. Nid. 23
 Upayanti, XII. Nid. 69
 Upavāne, XII. Nid. 26
 Upassayam XVI. Kas. 10
 Upādāna, XII. Nid. 52
 Uppādo, XIV. Dhā. 36
 Usukāraṇiyo, XIX. Lak. 7
 Ussolhi, XII. Nid. 86
 Ekadhītu, XVII. Lābh. 24
 Okiliṇi, XIX. Lak. 15
 Ovādo, XVI. Kas. 6, 7, 8
 Kakkusandho, XII. Nid. 7
 Kaccāyanagotto, XII. Nid. 15
 Kapphino, XXI. Bhi. 11
 Kammam, XII. Dhā. 15
 Kalingaro, XX. Op. 8
 Kalyāṇi, XVII. Lābh. 22
 Kaḷāra, XII. Nid. 32
 Kassapo, XII. Nid. 9
 Kiñcakkha (Āmisa-), XVII.
 Lābh. 18
 Kупenimuggo, XIX. Lak. 11
 Kumma, XVII. Lābh. 3
 Kulam, XX. Op. 3
 Kulupagam, XVI. Kas. 4

Kūṭam, XX. Op. 1
 Konāgamano, XII. Nid. 8
 Kolito, XXI. Bhi. 1
 Kosambi, XII. Nid. 68
 Khandho, XVIII. Rā. 10
 Khīram, XV. An. 4

 Gaṅgā, XV. An. 8
 Gāvaghāta, XIX. Lak. 2
 Giṇṇakāvasatha, XIV. Dhā. 13
 Gūthakhādi - Duṭṭhabrahma-
 na, XIX. Lak. 2
 Ghaṭo, XXI. Bhi. 3

 Cakkhu, XVII. Rā. 1, 11
 Catasso, XIV. Dhā. 30
 Catusaccavibhajjanā, XII. Nid.
 72, 75
 Candupamam, XVI. Kas. 3
 Cīvaram, XVI. Kas. 11
 Cetanā, XII. Nid. 38, 39, 40
 Coraghātako (= Sīsachinno)
 Chando, XII. Nid. 85
 Chavi, XVII. Lābh. 28
 Chiudi, XVII. Lābh. 31

 Janapadakalyāni, XVII. Lābh.
 20
 Jānussoni, XII. Nid. 47
 Jīṇṇam, XVI. Kas. 5
 Jīvita, XVII. Lābh. 19
 Jhānabhiññā, XVI. Kas. 9

 Nātika, XII. Nid. 45.
 Nāṇassa vatthūni, XII. Nid.
 33, 34

 Tanhā, XVIII. Rā. 8, 18
 Taruṇa, XII. Nid. 57
 Tiṇakatṭham, XV. An. 1

Timbaruka, XII. Nid. 18
 Tisso, XXI. Bhi. 9
 Timsamattā, XV. An. 13
 Theranāma, XXI. Bhi. 10

 Daṇḍo, XV. An. 9
 Dasakammappatha, XIV.
 Dhā. 27
 Dasaṅga, XIV. Dhā. 29
 Dasabala, XII. Nid. 21, 22
 Dārūno, XVII. Lābh. 1
 Diṭṭham, XVII. Lābh. 7
 Dighalomi, XVII. Lābh. 4
 Dukkham, XII. Nid. 43 ; XIV.
 Dhā. 34
 Duggatam, XV. An. 11
 Duṭṭhabrahmaṇo (= Gūtha-
 khādi)
 Dussilya, XIV. Dhā. 24
 Desanā, XII. Nid. 1
 Dhanuggaha, XX. Op. 6
 Dhamma, XVII. Lābh. 13
 Dhammakathiko, XII. Nid.
 16 ; XIII. Abh. 11 ; Dhā. 6 ;
 XVIII. Rā. 9, 18
 Dhātu, XIII. Dhā. 1, 6 ;
 XVIII. Rā. 9, 19
 Dhītā, XV. An. 9 ; XVII.
 Lābh. 42

 Nakhasikhā, XIII. Abh. 1 ;
 XX. Op. 2
 Nagaram, XII. Nid. 65
 Natumbhākam, XII. Nid. 37
 Nando, XXI. Bhi. 8
 Nalakalapiyam, XII. Nid. 67
 Navo, XXI. Bhi. 4
 Nāgo, XX. Op. 9

Nāmarūpam, XII. Nid. 58
 Nicchavitthi, XIX. Lak. 13
 Nicchavorabhi, XIX. Lak. 4
 Nidāna, XII. Nid. 60, 71-81
 Nocetam, XIV. Dhā. 3, 8

 Pakkanta, XVII. Lābh. 35
 Paccayo, XII. Nid. 20, 27
 Pajāpati, XVII. Lābh. 43
 Pañcaverabhayā, XII. Nid. 41, 42
 Pañcasikkhapadāni, XIV. Dhā. 25
 Patipadā, XII. Nid. 3
 Pathavī, XIII. Abh. 5; XV. An. 2; XVII. Lābh. 15, 16
 Pabbata, XV. An. 5
 Pabbatupamā, XII. Abh. 9, 10, 11
 Paradārika, XIV. Lak.
 Parammaraṇam, XVI. Kas. 12
 Parivimamsanā, XII. Nid. 51
 Pāti, XVII. Lābh. 11, 12
 Piṇḍasakuṇiyam, XIX. Lak. 3
 Pitā, XV. An. 15; XVII. Lābh. 9
 Pilhika, XVII. Lābh. 5
 Puggala, XV. An. 10
 Puttamamsa, XII. Nid. 63
 Putto, XVII. Lābh. 23, 41
 Pubbe, XIV. Dhā. 31
 Pokkharinī, XIII. Abh. 2
 Phagguno, XII. Nid. 12
 Phassa, XIV. Dhā. 9, 10

 Bālisam, XVII. Lābh. 2
 Bālena paṇḍito, XII. Nid. 19
 Biḷāro, XX. Op. 10

Bhaginī, XV. An. 17; XVII. Lābh. 40
 Bhaddi, XXI. Bhi. 6
 Bhātā, XV. An. 16; XVII. Lābh. 9
 Bhikkhu, XII. Nid. 28; XVII. Lābh. 30; XIX. Lak. 17
 Bhikkhunī, XIX. Lak. 18
 Bhindi (= Chindi)
 Bhūtam, XXI. Nid. 31
 Bhūmijam, XXI. Nid. 25

 Maṅgalitthi, XIX. Lak. 14
 Mahārukkha, XII. Nid. 55, 56
 Mātā, XV. An. 14; XVII. Lābh. 37
 Mātugamo, XIX. Lak. 21
 Mūla, XVII. Lābh. 32
 Mūlhika (= Pilhika)

 Yo no cedam, XIV. Dhā. 33

 Rajju, XVII. Lābh. 29
 Ratha, XVII. Lābh. 36
 Rūpa, XVIII. Rā. 2, 12

 Lokāyatika, XII. Nid. 48
 Loko, XII. Nid. 44

 Viññāṇam, XII. Nid. 59; XVIII. Rā. 3, 13
 Vipassī, XII. Nid. 4
 Vibhanga, XII. Nid. 2
 Viriyam, XII. Nid. 89
 Visākho, XXI. Bhi. 7
 Vedanā, XIV. Dhā. 4, 5; XVIII. Rā. 5, 15
 Vepullapubbata, XV. An. 20
 Verambhā, XVII. Lābh. 9
 Vessabhu, XII. Nid. 6

Sakyamuni Gotama, XII. Nid. 10	Samudda, XIII. Abh. 7, 8
Sagāthaka, XIV. Dhā. 16 ; XVII. Lābh. 10	Samudda (= Upayanti)
Sañcetanā, XVIII. Rāh. 7, 17	Sampajaññaṃ, XII. Nid. 92
Saññā, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVIII. Rā. 6, 16	Samphassaṃ, XIV. Dhā. 2 ; XVIII. Rā. 4, 14
Saññojanam, XII. Nid. 53-54	Sambhejja-udaka, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Sati, XII. Nid. 90	Sammasam, XII. Nid. 66
Sattakammapatha, XIV. Dhā. 26	Sahāya, XXI. Bhi. 12
Satti, XX. Op. 5	Sātaccam, XII. Nid. 90
Sattimā, XIV. Dhā. 12	Sāvaka, XV. An. 7
Sattimāgavi, XIX. Lak. 6	Sāsapa, XV. An. 6
Satthā, XII. Nid. 82	Sikkhamānā, XIX. Lak. 19
Saddhammapatirūpakam, XVI. Kas. 13	Sikkhā, XII. Nid. 83
Sanidānaṃ, XIV. Dhā. 12	Sikhi, XII. Nid. 5
Santutṭham, XVI. Kass. 1	Singāla, XVII. Lābh. 8
Sapattaṅgāraṅkokirī (= Oki- linī)	Singālaka, XX. Op. 11, 12
Samaṇabrāhmaṇā, XII. Nid. 13, 14, 29, 30, 66, 67 ; XIV. Dhā. ; XVII. Lābh. 25, 26, 27	Singī, XVII. Lābh. 15, 16
Sāmanera, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVII. Rāh. 6	Sisacchinno, XIX. Lak. 16
Sāmaneriyo, XIX. Lak. 21	Sukko, XVII. Lābh. 34
Samīci, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVII. Rāh. 6	Sukhitam, XV. An. 11
	Sujāto, XXI. Bhi. 5
	Suddhakam = Dārūno
	Suvaṇṇa, XVII. Lābh. 13, 14
	Susīmo, XII. Nid. 70
	Sūcako, XIX. Lak. 9
	Sūcisārathi, XIX. Lak. 8
	Hinādhimukti, XIII. Dhā. 14

III.

INDEX OF THE GĀTHĀS.

The gāthās which were already in the first Section of the Saṃyutta Nikāya, the Sagāthā, are marked with (*)

The numbers subjoined between () point out the rank of the gāthā, when they are many in one sutta. The

absence of such a number shows that in the sutta no more than a single gāthā is to be found.

- (*) Aniccā vata saṅkhārā (2), XV. An. 20
 Ayam ca daharo bhikkhu (2), XXI. Bhi. 4
 Ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ (4), XV. An. 10
 Ekassekena kappena (1), XV. An. 10
 Evam eva manussesu (2), XXI. Bhi. 6
 Evaṃ kusitam āgamma (2), XIV. Dhā. 16
 Kadāhaṃ nandaṃ passeyyaṃ, XXI. Bhi. 8
 Kiṃ nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi, XXI. Bhi. 9
 (*) Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim (1), XXI. Bhi. 11
 Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātātikaṃ (2), XVII. Lābh. 10
 Divā tapati ādicco (2), XXI. Bhi. 11
 Nayidaṃ sithilam ārabbha (1), XXI. Bhi. 4
 No bhāsamānāṃ jānanti (1), XXI. Bhi. 7
 Pavivittehi ariyehi (3), XIV. Dhā. 16
 Pācīnavamso tivarānaṃ (1), XV. An. 20
 (*) Phalam ve kadaliṃ hanti, XVII. Lābh. 35
 Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ (2), XXI. Bhi. 7
 Yato ariyasaccāni (3), XV. An. 10
 Yassa sakkariyamānassa (1), XVII. Lābh. 10
 Ye ca Saṅkhātadhammāse, XII. Nid. 31
 Sabbābhibbhuṃ sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ, XXI. Bhi. 10
 Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū (1), XXI. Bhi. 12
 Saṃsaggā vanatho jāto (1), XIV. Dhā. 16
 (*) Sāriputto va paññāya, XXI. Bhi. 3
 Suvinitā kappinena (2), XXI. Bhi. 12
 So kho panāyam akkhāto (2), XV. An. 10
 Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 5
 Haṃsā koṇcā mayūrā ca, XXI. Bhi. 6.

The Gresham Press,

UNWIN BROTHERS,

CHILWORTH AND LONDON.